KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

JANUARY 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 1

Dear Fellow Publishers:

During the recent New York dock strike more than a million pounds of our literature piled up here, waiting to be shipped. But in the first two weeks after a temporary halt in that strike things moved fast. We shipped 834,300 pounds of that backlog. Besides, over 4,000,000 magazines finally got on their way overseas. Fortunately, this letup came just in time to ship out the new *Yearbook.*

Have you been reading this new *Yearbook?* The Bethel family reads a few pages each day at the breakfast table, and we hear that many of you do the same thing.

Have you read the exciting report about how the preaching work got started in Argentina? From one zealous publisher back in 1924 the work spread out along the railroad lines, by bicycle and on foot to encompass the more than one million square miles making up that country. The report from Czechoslovakia is also amazing. Even before the second world war the influence of the Witnesses there in some places was so strong that the local clergyman simply moved out.

You will also learn how the Supreme Court of Nicaragua thwarted efforts of the Catholic Church to stop the Witnesses. And, instead of sad war news from Pakistan, you will thrill to hear how the "good news" has spread there in the past forty-five years. Learn, too, how Jehovah has richly blessed your brothers in Zambia, even though house-to-house work has been prohibited and thousands of their children have been expelled from the public schools. The history of the work in Afghanistan, Dominican Republic and Taiwan is also included in this report.

Did you obtain extra copies of the *Yearbook* for those with whom you are conducting studies? You can still get more if you order them soon. Reading these reports could well be the thing that will move these persons to share the good news with others.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Serving with a Complete Heart

[1] Wholehearted giving brings happiness to the giver. It was such giving that caused rejoicing as preparations were made for the temple in David's day. "The people gave way to rejoicing . . . for it was with a complete heart that they made voluntary offerings to Jehovah." (1 Chron. 29:9) We get the same feeling, do we not, when we give of ourselves with a complete heart in the Christian ministry today?

[2] Take for example the effort we expend in the *Watchtower* campaign starting this month. We know what the information in the magazines has done for us and so we can, with a complete heart, recommend that others subscribe. We rejoice when someone says "Yes" to the subscription offer, for we know what benefits can be theirs by having the magazines come to their home for a year. So we have good reason to involve ourselves enthusiastically in offering to others the opportunity to subscribe.

[3] How are you going to approach people at their homes during the subscription campaign? What are you going to talk about? The December *Kingdom Ministry* suggested that we might talk to them along the lines of "Benefits of Living by Bible Teachings." It suggested a few introductory sentences that could be used to get a conversation going. But then what? Well, before you go out in the field service, we suggest that you open your current issue of *The Watchtower* to the first article. Read the opening paragraph or two and get the main ideas in mind. If you work this into your conversation, it will be easy to open the magazine and tie in your discussion with what you are offering. (You may even read these paragraphs to the householder, if you prefer.) The January 1 issue features the subject "A Great Change Near—What Is It?" The January 15 issue includes the article "How Can We Make Right Decisions?" Both subjects are practical, and timely, and they highlight that basic idea, "Benefits of Living by Bible Teachings." In each of these opening articles you will find that the introductory comments lead up to a scripture that is cited but not quoted. This affords you the opportunity to show the householder how to use the Bible along with the magazine. It will impress the fact that this magazine can truly help one to understand and apply the Bible.

[4] It may be that you have developed some other method of approach that works well for you. Do not hesitate to use it. The important thing is to try to reach the hearts of the people to whom we talk. They need to recognize the seriousness of the times in which we are living. Their lives are at stake.

[5] Even though the first article in *The Watchtower* may be used as an opener to the conversation, you may observe that the material in one of the study articles is what the householder more urgently needs. If so, shift to that article. Or, if you are acquainted with the thinking of the householder, start the conversation with any appropriate subject that you believe will interest him.

[6] This alertness to what the householder is concerned about will also be of aid when we make a return visit. By jotting down on our house-to-house record the subject that caught his attention, we will have a starter for our conversation on the next call. It might also be well to mention at this point the value of making a definite appointment to return, where interest warrants it. By this he will know you are interested in him and want to be of further help. Also, he can arrange his affairs, as can you, to be available at that time. It may be that a study can be started, and this would

(Continued on page 2, col. 3)

★ Serve Jehovah with a complete heart. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 9

Theme: Give Voluntary Offerings with a Complete Heart. (1 Chron. 29:9) Song 79.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "Using Subscriptions to Announce that 'Jehovah Himself Has Become King.'" Audience discussion. Handle material in insert from beginning to subtitle "Our Own Attitude Most Important." Also, have comments from brothers who have personally heard newly interested persons express their appreciation for the magazines or who have observed how they have been benefited. Also cover article "A Witness to Officials."

20 min: "Serving with a Complete Heart." Questions and answers. Demonstrate the points discussed in paragraph 3, using the January 15 "Watchtower." The demonstration may be conducted in the way of a practice session with another member of the family serving as a householder.

3 min: Accounts report. May also wish to include reminder to make out subscription slips accurately.

17 min: Briefly give concluding comments and follow with information from the November 1, 1971, "Watchtower" article "Christian Maturity—an Elusive Goal?" Song 38.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 16

Theme: Honoring Our Creator in Youth. (Eccl. 12:1) Song 18.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "The Challenge of Teaching Children." Talk, also interview of various ones in the congregation who have benefited from family study. Include younger members of the congregation as well as older ones.

10 min: "How Should You View Discipline?" (November 1, 1971, "Watchtower") Could be a discussion between two teen-agers, one of whom has been disciplined by his parents and appreciates it, so is able to encourage fellow teen-ager who has taken a somewhat indifferent viewpoint toward correction. Actually read and discuss one or two scriptures. (Adjust to local circumstances.)

20 min: "Using Subscriptions to Announce that 'Jehovah Himself Has Become King.'" Handle from subtitle "Our Own Attitude Most Important" to "Where to Get Subscriptions." While basically this can be handled best by audience participation, it would also be appropriate, if desired, to include a discussion between two or more publishers regarding the benefits they personally have derived from "The Watchtower" and how this should affect their view toward offering subscriptions to other people.

10 min: Concluding comments; include Theocratic News items. Song 66.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 23

Theme: Caring for Jehovah's Sheep. (Ezek. 34:11) Song 41.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include the Branch Letter. Conclude with brother inviting newly interested person to meeting, describing Jehovah's loving care for his sheep.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—Caring for the Sheeplike Ones." Questions and answers. Demonstrate starting study on initial call using one of the booklets.

20 min: "Using Subscriptions to Announce that 'Jehovah Himself Has Become King.'" Handle from "Where to Get Subscriptions" to end of insert. Use audience participation, but have one or two brief demonstrations showing what could be said in door-to-door work to show the value of the magazines, or informal witnessing to a fellow employee or a brother of school age approaching his teacher. Highlight a specific article that would appeal to the individuals approached.

15 min: Concluding comments. Also any appropriate Announcements. Discuss with audience information in article "When a Christian Is in Business," from December 15 "Watchtower." Song 81.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 30

Theme: Allow God to Finish Your Training. (1 Pet. 5:10) Song 94.

15 min: Open with talk on "How Precious Are Christian Meetings to You?" from November 15, 1971, "Watchtower." Include in talk text and comments to show one of the things discussed at meetings that make them precious to Jehovah's people. Encourage all to invite family members, acquaintances and newly interested ones to come with them to congregation meetings.

30 min: Why Love Works for Good. ("Aid," pp. 1082, 1083; w64 pp. 495-501) In introduction, point out that, to be true Christians, we must do more than preach and attend meetings; we must manifest the fruits of God's spirit in our everyday affairs. Read together 1 Corinthians 13:4-8; then draw out comments from the audience on the following points, and show how these illuminate 1 Corinthians 13:4-8. Encourage audience to use the Bible and to reason on the key points in the texts. It is not necessary to read all the scriptures, but do not rush through the material. Cover as much as you can handle effectively. (a) What does it mean to be long-suffering? When and how are we called on to be long-suffering toward worldly people and even our own brothers? (Matt. 5:44, 45; Jas. 5:9, 10) (b) What opportunities are there in our own homes to show love by being kind? (Eph. 4:32; Prov. 31:10, 26) (c) How will love aid us to act properly when others acquire possessions or privileges that we do not have? (Phil. 2:2-4; 1 Tim. 6:6-8) (d) Why does one who displays godlike love not brag or become puffed up about himself and his accomplishments? (Ps. 75:5-7; Jas. 4:13-16) (e) In what ways are loose conduct and fornication evidence of lack of agape love on the part of those who indulge in such things? (Rom. 13:8-10, 13) (f) If others wrong us, against what will love protect us? (1 Pet. 3:8, 9; 4:8) (g) To have true love, what must we hate or speak out against and why? (Ps. 97:10; Rom. 12:9; Gal. 2:11-14) (h) What is included in the "all things" that love believes and for which it hopes? (John 6:60-68; 1 John 4:1; Rom. 5:5) (i) What benefits come to us when love moves us to 'endure all things'? (Prov. 3:11, 12; Heb. 10:36) (j) Why does love never fail? ("Aid," p. 1083, par. 4)

15 min: Concluding comments. Handle the "Question Box" in conclusion, emphasizing the importance of prayer in the lives of each one of us. Song 45.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 6

You may plan your own service meeting for this evening.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	891	144.2	64.3	6.4	142.0
Pios.	15,366	97.5	42.8	4.0	99.5
Vac. Pios.	6,067	84.5	31.2	1.9	83.4
Pubs.	393,130	9.6	5.0	.6	11.8
TOTAL	415,454				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,309

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN NOVEMBER?

At the outset of the month all of us were determined to be certain that the people in the territory we cover would "know Jehovah" or at least hear his name during November. After spending 5,928,295 hours in talking to others about Jehovah, it appears that a big stride was taken toward accomplishing that purpose.

In addition to our talking and stirring up interest in Jehovah, a total of 713,596 books were placed. These are now in the homes of the people. Every time they glance in the book or even read the title, they will be thinking about Jehovah. At least they will be reminded of his Holy Name. We hope they will read and study God's Word so as to know and appreciate Jehovah more fully, and we can take pleasure in our part in causing them to become acquainted with the Divine Name.

Serving with a Complete Heart *(Cont'd)*

provide an even greater opportunity to give spiritually so the receiver may learn how to serve Jehovah.

7 While January is a subscription month, some persons we meet may prefer something else. Why not carry in your briefcase a book to offer to those who do not accept the *Watchtower* subscription? You could place the *'Know Jehovah'* book and two magazines for 60 cents. Or you may want to offer one of the pocket-sized books, *Truth, Evolution, Word of God* or *Great Teacher*, along with two magazines, for 35 cents. Whether it is a subscription, a book or simply two magazines for ten cents that we leave with the people, the message in the literature can reach their hearts and start them toward a right relationship with Jehovah.

8 King David admonished his beloved son and successor Solomon to serve Jehovah "with a complete heart." (1 Chron. 28:9) When he did, Jehovah blessed him. You, too, like Solomon, want Jehovah's blessing, and it comes as you continue to make the Christian ministry a wholehearted way of life. While the field ministry, using the subscription offer, is only one part of the Christian ministry, it surely provides us a wonderful way to express our appreciation to Jehovah.

Using Subscriptions to Announce that "Jehovah Himself Has Become King"

"SAY among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.'" (Ps. 96:10) That is our yeartext for 1972, and how appropriate it is! People everywhere need to know that Jehovah has become king. There is urgent need for them to identify themselves with his kingship. Why? Not only because God's kingdom has the solution to all the problems that distress mankind but also because their very lives are at stake.

How appropriate, then, that we will be starting off the calendar year by offering subscriptions for *The Watchtower,* which clearly says right on its front cover that it is "Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom." It is by reading this magazine along with the Bible that many thousands of persons in all parts of the earth have come to know and love Jehovah and have become loyal proclaimers of his kingship.

Persons who only a few years ago turned us away are now willing, yes, anxious to read *The Watchtower* and its companion, *Awake!* They are perplexed by world conditions, but they observe that Jehovah's Christian witnesses are optimistic about the future and they want to know why. As a result, this past year thousands of subscriptions were sent in by interested persons on their own. And the total number of all new subscriptions obtained world wide came to 2,702,000, which is 240,000 more than for the preceding year.

What These Interested Ones Write

Here are excerpts from some typical letters sent in by those who subscribed on their own. A man in Indiana writes: "Sirs: Find enclosed money order for $1.50 for another year's subscription. I enjoy reading the magazine and most generally read it through the first evening I receive it."

A woman in Virginia writes in part: "Dear Sirs: Enclosed is my check for $8.00 for the yearly subscription to *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* After reading through one *Awake!* completely and part of the August 1st *Watchtower* which was left by one of the local Witnesses, I'm totally convinced that there is only one true religion. . . . I'll be looking forward to receiving my monthly issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Please keep the remainder of the check for this wonderful society. Thank you."

Another writes: "Dear Publishers and Friends: Please renew my *Watchtower* and *Awake!* You needn't take time to thank me for the few dollars extra. No literature is as valuable as that which the Watchtower Society prints."

From California a subscriber writes: "Dear Sirs: I appreciate getting your magazine with all the fine articles you write. I save mine and read them over and over and loan them to others to read too." Another says: "Dear Sir: I am sending you $4.50 for a three years' subscription to your magazine. . . . This is an excellent magazine, and I have just finished reading some of your books. They too are very good."

So, as conditions in the world continue to go from bad to worse, more people are anxious to read these authoritative magazines. And the more they read the more they are convinced that they themselves should subscribe in order not to miss an issue.

Incidentally, did you notice that these interested persons did not complain about the yearly subscription cost of $1.50? A man in Chicago says: "I am over ninety and I enjoy reading the *Watchtower* even though I have vision in only one eye. I only wish I had subscribed for the *Watchtower* sooner than I did. It gives you more for the money than anything you can think of."

Certainly the value of these magazines cannot be measured in dollars and cents. Why, they are as valuable as a person's life! In fact, one man writes: "I'm alive today on account of the message in the *Watchtower* magazine. For one day I was at home getting ready to commit suicide when one of Jehovah's witnesses knocked at my door with the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* I read them and that's why I'm alive today."

Our Own Attitude Most Important

Another and perhaps a stronger reason why we can expect good results during this campaign is our own attitude as publishers. When we appreciate something we are anxious to share that something with others, is it not so? In this case that "something" is the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. So we enthusiastically urge others to subscribe for them, and regularly read them also.

One brother in New York expressed his feelings this way: "Dear Brothers: I felt I just had to write a few lines expressing my deep heartfelt appreciation for the recent *Watchtower* articles. Truly Jehovah is really pouring out his Holy Spirit on his organization. I don't want to cite any particular article because they all have been simply wonderful. I am looking forward with eager expectation to future issues." Another in Alaska writes: "Dear Brothers: I just received my October 1 *Watchtower* in the mail, and I'm so happy for the information that it contains. It reminds us to ask ourselves questions on the condition in our home. Although we know the principles outlined, we need to be reminded so very often. I can't quite find the words to express how I feel, so I will just say 'Thank you for working so hard for us.' "

Does not each issue of the magazines contain material that is truly beneficial for people of all kinds? How fine it would be for as many persons as possible to receive the magazines regularly! Just consider the good effect that they can have on honest-hearted persons.

Both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* help people to understand that God's kingdom is the only real remedy for the woes of mankind. They show why we can have strong conviction that the incoming of God's new order is very near at hand. This certainly can give right-hearted persons a solid anchor of hope in this benighted age of distress.

Think, too, of the help that these magazines offer in finding solutions to one's daily problems. They have helped you, have they not? They can help other people too. There are many articles in the magazines dealing with various family problems—from those facing the parents to those confronting small children and teen-agers. Unmarried men and women are also wisely counseled on how to handle their special problems.

The practical appeal of many of the articles in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* has done much to stimulate interest in the Bible. The magazines discuss in depth the social ills that plague mankind, and they offer very practical and helpful suggestions for avoiding the same. Not only are alcoholism, drug abuse, immorality and other things in this world warned against, but effective defense measures are recommended.

Even the articles that we may think are more appropriate for us personally can do much in aiding those who are showing some desire to grow spiritually. This includes discussions of such vital matters as personal study, regular association with the congregation and active participation in the field ministry.

Interesting, too, are the reports of large assemblies of God's people, the life stories of faithful witnesses of Jehovah and reports of how our brothers are maintaining integrity under difficulty. Articles of this nature can do much to impress others with the conviction that Jehovah's witnesses have. They show that Christianity is a way of life and forcefully illustrate the difference between true religion and the false. You might be amazed at how many persons who are not Jehovah's witnesses read these articles, and with interest.

Yes, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* can do much to aid persons to mold their thinking so that they can have the mind of Christ and the mind of God. They contain the solid truth of God's Word presented in a most satisfying manner, food for the mind provided through the "faithful and discreet slave" and served "at the proper time." —Matt. 24:45, 46; 1 Tim. 4:16.

Reasons for Urging Others to Subscribe

When suggesting that others subscribe for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* what do we generally say? Do we emphasize the convenient size of the magazines, the large print, the fact that they carry no commercial advertising and the very nominal cost of a few cents per issue? Are these the principal reasons why we personally read them? No. For while these are nice features, the real reason we have such a high appreciation of the magazines is because of the *material* they contain—it is truthful, dependable, practical, timely and most beneficial.

So our greatest stress when presenting the subscription offer to others should be on the contents—what these magazines say that no other magazines say. And when we personally appreciate the magazines we can speak with conviction when we emphasize their importance to others. As a brother in Mexico expressed it: "When the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines arrive, my heart leaps for joy, and on reading the articles I say within myself, 'may Jehovah bless those who prepared them.' It is not emotion, it is gratitude for what you do. I am a special pioneer and you cannot know the joy I feel in distributing the magazines and helping others to come to appreciate them as I appreciate them."

But why two magazines? Simple economy in cost and efficiency might dictate publishing only one magazine. But there are other important factors to be considered. For instance, not all persons have the same likes and dislikes when it comes to reading material. We offer *The Watchtower* to persons who love righteousness and have faith in the Bible and who may be disgusted with the churches. *Awake!* on the other hand is more likely to be read by nonreligious persons, and in this way they are introduced indirectly to the precious treasures of the Bible and its promises for a better system of things by means of God's kingdom. *Awake!* also reaches out to cover a broader field of education, and for this reason it is important to the Lord's people as supplement material to *The Watchtower*. So there is a definite need for both magazines. Each in its role serves a specific purpose. This is why during this *Watchtower* campaign we can urge people, when appropriate, to subscribe for both magazines.

In urging others to subscribe you may want to point out the large circulation that *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* enjoy in so many languages. They have the largest of any religious magazines in the world, a combined circulation of about 15,000,000 copies each issue, which is many times more than the two leading Protestant and Catholic magazines *combined*. And there are very few magazines even in the secular field that rival the circulation of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Mentioning such facts should make people realize that millions of persons not Jehovah's witnesses find the material in our magazines far more beneficial than that in any other magazines.

Where to Get Subscriptions

It would seem that the greatest number of subscriptions should be obtained in the house-to-house activity, since most of the people in the territory do not yet subscribe. So in the door-to-door work during this campaign we will want to offer every householder this opportunity. Explain to them why they need these magazines and the benefits of receiving them regularly in the mail.

To do this you need first to read and analyze the current issues so you can intelligently talk about points the householder may be interested in. Remember, the content of the magazines is the important thing to talk about. Be like the pioneer in Mexico—help others to appreciate the magazines as you appreciate them.

Not many persons you meet will subscribe at the initial call, but many times you can leave the current issues, asking them to read a particular article. Make a note of the placement and within a few days call back and get their response, again inviting them to subscribe. More people are willing to subscribe on the return call. Of course, some persons will not. But this does not necessarily mean that they are not interested. It may be because they are concerned about the shaky condition of the economy and do not fully appreciate the value of receiving the magazines regularly. Yet, they may gladly take individual copies. And, if we focus principal attention on the message itself, they may welcome us into their home for a regular Bible study. In this way we would certainly have fine opportunities to accomplish our objective, namely, to help them to appreciate that "Jehovah himself has become king."

At times we may get the impression that the person to whom we are speaking would read very little, if anything, in the magazines. Should this dissuade us from enthusiastically presenting the subscription offer? Not at all. But why not? Well, by having the magazines enter the home twenty-four times a year (forty-eight times if two subscriptions are obtained), it is much like having you the publisher making frequent return visits to this household. And, who knows, perhaps a marriage mate, children, relatives or visitors will read them. So never hesitate to offer a subscription.

Besides the door-to-door activity, there are many other excellent opportunities to obtain subscriptions. At your place of employment have you approached your fellow workers or the management about the matter on your lunch hour? A brother in Michigan usually gave his magazine to a fellow worker, who in time noticed that another worker always had the same issue first. So the man said to the brother: "This other fellow gets his *Awake!* about a week ahead of me. Why do I have to wait so long?" The brother explained that the other man subscribed and got it directly through the mail. To that the man exclaimed, "Now, look, Bob, why can't I subscribe too?" Promptly he was offered a subscription for both magazines, which he quickly accepted.

If you go to school, approach your teachers with the same enthusiastic subscription offer you present at the doors in the territory. They too need to realize that Jehovah has become king. One brother in South Carolina says: "I have found another avenue for subscriptions—high schools and colleges where foreign languages are taught. During the last two weeks I have placed six *Awake!* foreign-language subscriptions and two in English at such schools. Even having an array of foreign magazines when going from house to house lends itself to getting more subscriptions."

What about names you may have on old back-call lists? Perhaps you can revive the interest of some who may have cooled off, and at the same time help them to resubscribe. However, if some with whom we are studying the Bible attend meetings *regularly,* we suggest that you encourage them to get their magazines at the Kingdom Hall. We can obtain our magazines in the same way. This will save the individual the mailing cost and it will save work for the Society. Of course, if anyone who attends meetings wants to subscribe, there is certainly no objection to this. However, many, especially family groups, will appreciate being able to get the magazines at the Kingdom Hall for less than the subscription rate. Nevertheless, if some of our Bible students would miss out on certain issues because of their irregular meeting attendance, it would be wise to encourage them to subscribe.

And do not overlook the fine opportunity to send gift subscriptions. These may be sent to business associates, friends and relatives that you would especially like to favor. Writes such a receiver living in Florida, "The magazines were gifts from a devoted Jehovah witness and have been a blessing in my life." Don't overlook those that are confined or isolated and out of reach of the Witnesses. A soldier in Vietnam wrote: "I am writing to thank you and my mother for *The Watchtower*. The reality has come to me that no peace will be brought to earth by man's hands." In the state of Washington the owner of a gas station, after reading a few copies of the magazines, sent in thirty-five gift subscriptions so that all his friends and relatives could enjoy them too.

There is another point too that we do not want to overlook in this campaign. We are all anxious to get a few subscriptions on our own. Let us be just as anxious to see that the magazines are delivered. They will be ONLY if the name and address, including the ZIP CODE, are *correct* and *complete*. It costs the Society tens of thousands of dollars a year in return postage for magazines that are never delivered, simply because the address or zip code is wrong.

With these suggestions in mind, may we, by offering subscriptions, continue to work hard in keeping Jehovah's kingship before the people in our territory. And may it be our united prayer that Jehovah will bless our efforts to aid many more persons to submit themselves to the Kingdom, to their lasting joy and eternal welfare.

The Challenge of Teaching Children

1 Teaching children is a challenge. You Christian parents can surely agree with this. It is a vital part of your ministry. The lives of your children depend on it. And, when they "set their confidence in God" because of what they have been taught, it is evident that all the time and effort put into it are worth while.—Ps. 78:7.

2 What factors are involved in the challenge? Many! Finding time for family study is one. It means setting aside an evening or an afternoon and using other opportune times as necessary. Regularity is essential. There are time wasters such as TV and other interests that would make claims on your precious time. One family whose children are all serving Jehovah faithfully was determined to let nothing interfere with their study program. If friends came to the home they were invited to join in or asked to wait until the family was finished if they preferred. Is your family study that important to you?

3 The study time should be enjoyable to all. Not just a rigid, formal study, but, rather, a relaxed time for learning. There is nothing wrong either with making this the same evening the family has its favorite meal, or including also some time for family fun. Perhaps this could be as simple as singing songs together or playing a game that all enjoy.

4 What program of study should be followed? This is best determined by you parents yourselves. Many families work together in preparing for congregation meetings. This is excellent! When helping children to prepare for these meetings, part of the challenge is to teach them so they are able to give comments, putting these in their own words rather than reading them. Coming right from the heart, such answers show that the children have benefited from the study, making the truth their own.

5 In regard to your family study, have you considered their special needs and interests, both in the time spent and the material covered? If you have teen-agers you may find that a family discussion of certain appropriate articles from *The Watchtower* will be strengthening. In their case the challenge comes in embedding principles in their minds deeply enough to combat the temptations of immorality, drugs and worldly associations, which they face in school. If your teen-age youngsters can talk to you frankly about the problems they face, knowing you are interested in them and their problems, it will make your teaching efforts much easier.

6 Another factor to be considered in teaching is how to hold the interest of children of different ages and with varying abilities to take in knowledge. It is good to have a family study in which all can participate, though some may need to have additional help. When children are very young and are at home with their mother during the day, she can help them to get a good start in serving Jehovah by regularly studying with them the book *Listening to the Great Teacher*, possibly covering some material each day.

7 If your children sometimes lose interest, ask yourself, Why? Would it be helpful to you to consider again some of the suggestions in the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook*, such as those found in Study 10? If more variety in material is needed, or you need to get the children more involved, then you might give them a little assignment to work up during the week. One might be asked to consider some subject in *Aid to Bible Understanding*, or to consider "*Make Sure*" topics such as "Celebrations," "Conduct of Christians," "Evolution," "Neutrality" or others, and then to discuss how the material applies in his life and can guide him in regard to school activities and teachings. Other children might be asked to relate what experiences they have had in relation to the subject. You could as parents try assigning a question of interest for research during the week, to be discussed at the weekly study. Or, let one of the children prepare a subject from *Sermon Outlines* for presentation to the family with a view to answering questions on the subject by others in the family. This would make for even more thought on the subject and help the younger ones to find the answers to their Bible questions.

(*Continued on page 8, col. 2*)

A Witness to Officials

The January 8, 1972, issue of *Awake!* is one that can beneficially be used to give a fine witness to government officials. It features a series of articles on the prominent current question "Are Prisons the Answer?" We encourage you to make good use of it.

Congregations could beneficially make up a list of all federal, state and local judges, policemen and other government officials who actually live in their territory. Then send to each one of them this issue of *Awake!*, with a brief covering letter and a copy of the new folder "What Do You Really Know About God?" Or, if you prefer, visit them and offer them the magazine in the regular manner. These men, too, need to be given the opportunity to learn the superiority of Jehovah's ways, and this magazine provides a good subject with which to reach them.

Do you need more copies of the magazine in order to care for this distribution? If so, please order them right away.

Announcements

◆ Reporting baptisms: Baptisms performed locally by a congregation should be reported on the bottom of the Congregation Report card for that month. This does not include circuit assembly baptisms, since they are reported through the assembly arrangement.

◆ Old speech counsel slips may still be used in the Theocratic Ministry School, even though the study numbers do not correspond with those in the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook*.

◆ Literature offer, January through April: *Watchtower* subscription, and three booklets, for $1.50; or one-year subscriptions for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, with six booklets, for $3.

◆ Accounts servant: Please keep in mind that all *renewal* subscriptions are for the full rate of $1.50 per year. There is no publisher or pioneer rate on *renewals!* On each *new* subscription slip please mark whether it is obtained by publisher or pioneer, and on all subscriptions note whether they are for six months or one year. Subscriptions turned in on expiration back-call slips are viewed as new subscriptions.

◆ On Sunday, March 26, a special public talk entitled "Mankind's Deliverance into God's New Order" will be delivered world wide. Manuscripts will be sent to all congregations in due time. This special talk will be followed by two more. It is recommended that all congregations schedule for April 23 the talk "Jehovah Has Become King—How We Know It," and for May 21 the talk "What Jehovah's Kingship Means for You." Full outlines for these two talks will also be sent to each congregation. If the circuit servant is visiting your congregation during any of these three weeks, or if you are having your circuit assembly, then we suggest that you arrange to have the talk in this special series one week later than is shown above. Handbills for these talks may be ordered now.

◆ The Memorial date is Wednesday, March 29, after 6:00 p.m. Orders for Memorial invitations may be sent at the same time that orders are submitted for the special public talk handbills, but on separate order forms.

◆ New Publications Available:
Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook —Cebuano, Iloko, Tagalog
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Konkani (Kanarese Script)
When All Nations Collide, Head On, with God —Danish, Korean

◆ Again Available:
"Make Sure of All Things; Hold Fast to What Is Fine" —English

◆ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
When God Is King over All the Earth —English

◆ After January 15, 1972, congregations may begin ordering the *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1971. The *Index* is 10c.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Caring for the Sheeplike Ones

1 When a shepherd locates a lost sheep hurt and hungry, he does not leave it unattended, content simply that he knows where it is. He gives it tender personal care, providing it with food and water just as soon as possible. Our loving concern for those we meet in the house-to-house work and who have shown interest will move us to care for them just as diligently.

2 We have invested much time and effort in patiently calling at each home to present the good news, tactfully overcoming the objections of some, enduring abuse from others, and then happily finding some interest, perhaps placing some literature. Now what should be done about it?

3 It is proper to view things as Jehovah does. "He does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance." (2 Pet. 3:9) Thus when somebody shows any interest at all in the truth, our concern for him ought to be immediately stimulated and our minds ought to begin to formulate plans for developing that interest.

4 When we look at matters in this way we begin to appreciate just how many opportunities for caring for sheeplike ones are open to us because of the *Watchtower* campaign. When someone subscribes we arrange to deliver the current issues until the magazines begin to arrive through the mail. Delivering these single issues should never be looked upon as unimportant, routine work, but, rather, as an outstanding opportunity to build on the interest found and to care for potential praisers of Jehovah.

5 On the initial call you may find it well to make use of one of the booklets that you placed with the householder. For example, if the "*Good News*" booklet was placed, you can show the householder that it has been designed so that one may use it to study the Bible. You could select a topic such as "The True God" (page 5) and refer to the question on paragraph six to help the householder to see that to know the true God we must recognize his name. We can then encourage the householder to look up the scripture at Psalm 83:18 in his own Bible. If sufficient interest is generated, you can go ahead and demonstrate the study arrangement. After this, another feeding program can be arranged for at a definite time convenient to you both.

6 If a study is not started on the initial call, we still should bear in mind calling back to develop the interest. It is true that we do not always do what we know to be in the best interests of the sheeplike ones. Time slips by and we may overlook calling back. Perhaps we overlook the opportunity to deliver the single issues until the mailman makes the delivery. Finally you receive an expiration notice from the Society and realize that you should have called back on that subscriber long ago. It makes one think, doesn't it? This would be a good time to make a self-appraisal and then to be certain that we are not letting some sheeplike one wander about in this system of things uncared for.

7 What a privilege Jehovah extends to us! Right-hearted ones will show that spark of interest that our training has helped us to recognize. Would fellow workers with God willingly abandon such a one? No. Rather, doing things in Jehovah's way, we will begin thinking immediately in terms of caring for those of the right heart condition just as a shepherd cares for a lost sheep.

Challenge of Teaching Children (*Cont'd*)

8 If you are a family head, will you accept seriously your responsibility, meeting the challenge of teaching your children? If you are a youth, will you accept the responsibility to prepare well and to participate fully, thus contributing your share to the family study? All of us owe our existence to our heavenly Father and we want to show him our appreciation for the spiritual provisions he makes for us, 'that we may be rooted and established on the foundation' he provides and 'in order that we may be thoroughly able to grasp mentally' the tremendous scope of his Word and its application in our lives. Will you parents help your children to do this? They will thank you for it, if you do.—Eph. 3:14-19.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ By taking the initiative to talk to fellow employees, a brother in Chicago obtained 40 subscriptions during the "Awake!" campaign in October.

◆ A total of 4,846 attended circuit assemblies in El Salvador; 98 were baptized. The 2,265 publishers thank Jehovah for these blessings.

◆ Despite wet and cold weather a circuit in Newfoundland with a total of 136 publishers was delighted with an attendance of 325 at their public talk.

◆ The 492 brothers living on the Canary Islands rejoiced as 853 attended "Divine Name" District Assembly; 49 were baptized.

◆ Dedication of new branch facilities in Austria attended by 392; number of baptized persons ahead of last year.

◆ Two district assemblies in Dominican Republic attended by 8,376 with 202 immersed. Attendance more than double new peak of 4,119 publishers in country.

◆ Seven district assemblies held in Indonesia through October with excellent combined attendance of 4,315 and 158 baptized.

◆ South Africa reports completing their series of "Divine Name" District Assemblies with a fine attendance of 42,174 and 1,108 baptized.

Question Box

- Why is it important for one who is called upon to offer prayer in behalf of the congregation to use sufficient volume to be heard by all present?

Representing others before Jehovah's throne of undeserved kindness is a great privilege. Of course, God can hear us even when we pray silently to him. But when we represent others in prayer, it is only proper for all present to be able to hear clearly what is said. If they cannot hear, how can they say "Amen" to the prayer?—1 Cor. 14:16, 17.

Usually a brother offering prayer can be understood if he stands up, expresses himself with sufficient volume and speaks distinctly. Upon standing for the prayer he may find it advantageous to face the main body of the audience and not lower his head extremely, thus his voice will carry toward them.—Compare Matthew 14:19.

If conditions in the hall, such as the size of the crowd or noises coming from outside, cause such an interference that the brother praying cannot easily be heard without amplification of his voice, then, if there is sound equipment in the hall, those praying may use a microphone so that all may hear and express agreement. Situations vary in each congregation, so whether to use a microphone or not should be decided locally.

If the brother is informed beforehand that he will be called upon to pray, it will aid in making his prayer fluent, coherent, earnest, rich in thought content and apropos to the particular meeting.

★ Did you share the "good news" with someone today? ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

FEBRUARY 1972 VOL. XV NO. 2

"Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10.

Dear Fellow Publishers:

You probably know that during the past several months there has been a readjustment in the size and boundaries of the circuits. And so, as of February 1 we have about ninety fewer circuits throughout the continental United States than before—a total now of 265, divided into 23 districts.

This change means that the circuit servant will not be visiting your congregation as often as before—only twice instead of three times a year. You can understand the wisdom of this in the light of the reorganization of the congregations. With the local body of elders taking on and carrying a heavier load of responsibility in each congregation, it will not be necessary for circuit servants to come around so often.

This makes it possible to transfer about ninety of the brothers from the circuit work to other assignments in the field. In the past these brothers have been a great help to the congregations, for not only has their counsel been very much appreciated, but also their example of faith, zeal and devotion has been an encouragement to others. It is good to know, then, that we are not losing the years of experience of these capable brothers, but instead the organization will be able to use their valuable services in other parts of the field. The organization certainly needs these "gifts in men" in this critical time of the end.—Eph. 4:8.

On January 5 Brothers Knorr and Larson left for a special round-the-world trip. Before they get back they will have visited countries in South America, Africa and the Far East. They should return about February 20. A number of these countries are in the course of building printing plants and enlarging their Bethel homes. In connection with such a program many problems have to be worked out.

This expansion is all due to the urgent need to inform people everywhere that "Jehovah himself has become king." As the world situation grows ever more desperate the need to let the people know the true solution becomes greater. Therefore, more theocratic printing facilities all around the world!

Be assured of our warm love, as you allow God to finish your training,

Brooklyn Branch Office

God Makes It Grow

[1] We have seen God's organization grow in a marvelous way in recent years. Some of you are newly associated with Jehovah's people, but many of you, too, have seen others begin to associate with the organization since you have. We are glad that as individuals we can now have a share in planting and watering the seeds of truth so others can learn of Jehovah's way. But we all have observed and have come to appreciate that we need Jehovah's blessing on our efforts and that it is "God who makes it grow."—1 Cor. 3:6, 7.

[2] There are many ways to spread the truth. The early Christians did this mainly by word of mouth and by reading to people from the scrolls. They did not have magazines and other publications to distribute as we do. We, of course, have found the printed publications very helpful in spreading the Word of life. But to a large extent our work is still most effectively accomplished by going to the people personally, discussing the Scriptures with them, reading to them from the Bible and encouraging them to read from their own copies of the Bible.

[3] During February we will have the additional pleasure of offering a subscription for *The Watchtower* for $1.50 or subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for $3.00, offering three booklets with each subscription as a premium. Will people take the subscriptions? Yes, of course they will. Many new ones are regularly subscribing. Many honest-hearted ones want the truth from the Scriptures and are learning that *The Watchtower* can help them. How can you help them?

[4] You know how valuable *The Watchtower* is to you and how much you look forward to the Scriptural direction it brings in each issue. When you get the next issue of *The Watchtower*, look through it and find an article of real value to you. It is likely that it will be very much appreciated by someone else too. And you will probably show the greatest conviction in talking about the article that meant the most to you. If you can help the other person to see the need for *The Watchtower*, he may subscribe.

[5] If people subscribe, they will have each issue coming into their home and they will have many opportunities to read something spiritually beneficial to them. Even if they are busy, when each issue arrives, they will be reminded again of their need to learn more from God's Word. It may be also that a friend or relative visiting the home will be attracted by a particular article, read it and get the benefit.

[6] What if a person does not subscribe? By all means, offer him the two current issues. If he reads an article you feature, it may be that he will be helped spiritually, and that is what we want, isn't it?

[7] When interest is observed, make a note of it and bring the new issues when they come out. It may be that he will be motivated to read something in each issue because of your personal call and because of your drawing attention to an interesting article each time you visit. Yes, your regular visits can accomplish much good too.

[8] During February we will have many opportunities to offer subscriptions and single copies of the magazines, which can help others to get acquainted with the Kingdom message. There are many ways we can plant and water the seeds of truth. And, with you, we look to Jehovah to make it grow.

★ **Allow God to finish your training.** ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 13

Theme: God Makes It Grow. (1 Cor. 3:6, 7) Song 17.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "You Are Invited to Pioneer—Will You Accept?" down to the subheading "Do My Circumstances Allow Me to Pioneer?" Questions and answers. Encourage vacation pioneering during March and April.

15 min: "God Makes It Grow." Questions and answers. You may want to include two short presentations demonstrating just the offer of the literature: (1) After featuring one magazine primarily, offer a double subscription. It might be advisable to use a publisher who normally offers the double subscription. (2) Publisher offers book and two magazines when subscription is refused.

10 min: Demonstration: One of the brothers visits another brother in his home (1) to build him up and (2) share some good news. The visiting brother can consider some of the material from the Branch Letter and any appropriate news items. Something of local interest should also be included in the discussion.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include items from February 1 "Watchtower" article "Courageous in the Face of Opposition." Accounts report, if it has not been read. Song 36.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 20

Theme: Serve with All Your Heart. Song 52.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "Kingdom Ministry" insert from heading "Do My Circumstances Allow Me to Pioneer?" to "Why Do Some Drop Out?" Questions and answers.

17 min: "Can You Share?" Questions and answers. Read selected paragraphs; also Gal. 6:10 and 1 Tim. 4:12, cited in paragraphs 6 and 8.

18 min: "The Offer." Questions and answers. Spend most of the time entertaining upbuilding experiences the publishers have enjoyed in the field service or in other features of the Christian ministry.

Concluding comments. Encourage brothers to bring December 15, 1971, "Watchtower" to next service meeting. Song 34.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 27

Theme: Remember, Whether Young or Old, Your Creator. (Eccl. 12:1) Song 32.

7 min: Introduction, text, comments and talk on service theme for March, giving encouraging application locally.

20 min: "Kingdom Ministry" insert from heading "Why Do Some Drop Out?" to the end. Questions and answers.

10 min: Get Acquainted with Prospective Subscribers.

Chairman: We are always happy when in house-to-house work we find someone who will subscribe for "The Watchtower." Often we find that these people know something about the work. They may have talked to the brothers before or had previous copies of the magazines. Most of us have observed, however, that there is a hesitancy on the part of many people to subscribe at the first contact. So it is suggested that we put forth an effort to get well acquainted with prospective subscribers during March.

Whenever interest is noted or when a person takes the two magazines, make a record of it. Then when the new issues come out, take them back, drawing the attention of the householder to a subject you believe may interest him. It may be very effective to draw attention to an article that particularly appealed to you. Make your call friendly. Show interest in the other person. Endeavor to build confidence in God's Word. Help the householder to see how he can be personally benefited by reading the magazines.

As you bring the new magazines and engage in friendly conversation during March and April, it may be that you can build a strong enough acquaintance with the person, and build a great enough interest in the Bible and the subjects discussed in "The Watchtower" so the person will see the value of subscribing. Make this one of your goals during March and April.

Include two brief presentations: (1) The householder refuses the subscription but accepts the two current magazines, saying he would like to read them. (2) Publisher makes friendly call to stimulate interest and bring new magazines to person previously met in house-to-house work.

23 min: Be Free from the Love of Money. (Heb. 13:5) Audience discussion.

Chairman: Lead discussion with questions. Allow audience to comment freely; encourage them to do so and to use scriptures in their comments if they wish. (Based on "When a Christian Is in Business" in the December 15, 1971, "Watchtower," pages 764-767. While this material was considered briefly in concluding comments on a previous occasion, this part of the program will provide opportunity for personal application of the material and for it to be impressed on the minds of all.)

From Jehovah's standpoint, what is the main purpose of our being alive? (Isa. 43:10, 12; Phil. 2:15) In contrast with the viewpoint of people in the world, what is the purpose of a business as far as one of Jehovah's servants is concerned? (2 Thess. 3:10; 1 Tim. 5:8; 2 Cor. 8:21) What danger is there in becoming too involved in business? (1 Tim. 6:9; 1 Pet. 5:8) (If desired, someone can read paragraphs 1, 4 and 7 of the article.)

Why should borrowing be avoided? (Rom. 13:8; Prov. 22:7; Ps. 37:21) Why should written agreements be made? (Ps. 103:14; Jer. 32:10, 11) What should be taken into consideration by a person in a position to lend money? (Prov. 28:27; Jas. 2:14-16; Prov. 22:7, 26, 27) What can be said in favor of self-sufficiency?—1 Tim. 6:6-8; Phil. 4:11-13; Matt. 6:33; Heb. 13:5, 6.

Concluding comments. Song 42.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 5

Theme: Enjoy Happiness in Giving. (Acts 20:35) Song 33.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

13 min: "Presenting the Good News—By Happiness in Giving." Questions and answers. If there are other local experiences, you may want to include some of these.

10 min: Are You Reading the New "Yearbook"? Invite congregation to look in as family read "Yearbook" together. Read four paragraphs from page 154, paragraph 3 to heading "Operating Under Ban." Use a good, expressive reader. After reading, family head asks: "How could we witness and have meetings if we were under ban?" (1 Cor. 10:13) Allow for comments from family members.

Chairman: Encourage reading of "Yearbook." Do not miss out on encouraging reports from the seven countries reported on in the "Yearbook."

25 min: Joy from Jehovah. Audience discussion using questions below. It is not intended that all scriptures be read, but they will stimulate thought and give the brothers much to talk about.

It is suggested that questions "a" to "e" be covered in the first eight minutes. This will allow for more answers to questions "f" to "j" and it will allow time for the brothers to read and comment on key texts you may select. (a) What is joy? (See "Aid" page 969.) (b) What are some of the things that bring joy to Jehovah's heart? (Ps. 104:31; Prov. 27:11) To Jesus and to the angels? (Luke 15:7, 10; 10:1, 17, 21) (c) What is the source of our joy? (Jas. 1:17; Gal. 5:22) (d) What primarily brings us joy? (Ps. 64:10; Jer. 9:24; Ps. 40:8) (e) What else has Jehovah provided for the joy and happiness of man? (Ps. 20:5; Phil. 4:1; Rom. 12:12. See also Prov. 5:18; 23:24, 25; Eccl. 10:19) (f) How is it possible that our field service to Jehovah is with joy of heart and not burdensome? (Acts 20:35; Matt. 22:37, 39; Jer. 15:16; Luke 2:10) (g) How is it that attending meetings brings joy to Jehovah's people? (Matt. 18:20; Ps. 19:8; Heb. 10:24, 25) (h) How is it possible to have joy when enduring persecution with integrity? (Jas. 1:2-4; Matt. 5:11, 12; Prov. 27:11; 1 Pet. 4:13, 14; Rom. 12:12) (i) Of what physical benefit is it to Jehovah's people to experience such heartfelt joy? (Prov. 15:13; 17:22) (j) What are some of the joys Jehovah has set ahead of us? (Ps. 145:1; Rev. 21:1-4; John 5:28, 29)

7 min: Concluding comments. Include the "Question Box." Song 19.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	882	144.1	63.7	6.2	142.7
Pios.	15,565	95.5	41.8	3.9	100.8
Vac. Pios.	6,044	78.4	28.4	1.7	83.3
Pubs.	390,016	9.4	4.9	.6	11.6
TOTAL	412,507				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,391

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN DECEMBER?

We were offering the "New World Translation" along with the book "Is the Bible Really the Word of God?" And, before the month ended, we had placed 720,407 of them. What a fine effect these can have on God-fearing people! Of course, our initial call was a witness to Jehovah's name and purpose. Now, as we call back, we may be able to help some to become true supporters of Jehovah's kingship.

YOU ARE INVITED TO PIONEER —Will You Accept?

ANY part we may have in preaching the good news of God's kingdom is a source of joy. Regardless of the response of people in our territory, we have the joy of knowing that we are doing Jehovah's will. And, if our expressions about God's kingdom move the hearts of appreciative ones, we have the additional joy of seeing them make progress in the way of righteousness. Accordingly, the more time we devote to the field ministry the greater will be our joy. This is in harmony with the Bible principle: "He that sows bountifully will also reap bountifully." —2 Cor. 9:6.

Hence we are inviting as many as possibly can to take up the regular or vacation pioneer service. In doing so, we know that there are many who would very much like to pioneer but whose present circumstances and responsibilities prevent this. These faithful servants of Jehovah can draw encouragement from the fact that Jehovah God and his Son Jesus Christ are aware of their limitations. Remember that Jesus, in one of his illustrations, pointed out that the 'soil of the heart' may produce varying amounts of fruitage and yet in each case be fine soil. (Matt. 13:23) This is because the bearing of fruitage refers to making expressions about the Kingdom and is therefore directly related to the amount of time spent in talking to others about the truth.

So it is good for all of us to consider our circumstances and responsibilities. Could we bear more fruitage, that is, make more expressions about God's kingdom to others, even to members of our own family? Are we in position to increase those expressions by becoming a pioneer? Yes, can you personally make adjustments in your present way of life to be a pioneer?

Necessary Qualifications —Do You Have Them?

It is good to remember that pioneers are appointed by the Watchtower Society, which is under the direction of the governing body of Jehovah's witnesses. One's ability to devote at least one hundred hours a month in the field ministry is important to the Society, but it is not the prime consideration. Pioneers should be persons whose example in Christian conduct is worthy of imitation. Others should be able to recognize them as persons who display the fruitage of God's spirit.

Brothers responsible for recommending persons to be pioneers therefore must exercise due care in discharging their obligation. They know that a pioneer will represent their congregation as an appointed evangelizer. One who dresses immodestly and follows extreme fads in grooming could hardly represent the congregation in this capacity. And, of course, a person who is still enslaved to the unclean tobacco habit could not serve as a pioneer.

Other pre-enrollment requirements are set forth in the *"Lamp"* book, pages 194-200. One must be baptized for at least six months and, after enrollment, one is expected to average a hundred hours a month in the field ministry—a total of 1,200 hours per year.

Vacation pioneering is an ideal arrangement for those who can pioneer on only a limited basis, say, for one, two or more months during the year. In fact, a person can vacation pioneer for as little as two weeks, devoting seventy-five hours to the field ministry during the month. A person desirous of being a vacation pioneer does not have to wait six months after being baptized but may apply immediately after baptism, provided he has been a regular publisher for the past six months.

If you are thinking of accepting the invitation to pioneer, first ask yourself a few probing questions: What does my heart really move me to do? Am I prompted to speak to others about the Kingdom because of love for Jehovah God? Do I feel pity and compassion for the people who find themselves in a spiritually wretched condition?

Does this love and compassion urge me to devote ten, twenty, a hundred or more hours in the field ministry each month? Or do I look at pioneering as some sort of status, something that will give me a certain degree of prestige and honor? Am I planning to enroll as a pioneer because my parents or marriage mate urged me to do so? Do I think of pioneering as a way to sidestep some compulsory, undesirable occupation? Do I view pioneering as an escape route, the lesser of two evils?

Right motives are vital. The right view of pioneering will enable one to continue finding real joy in this service. "What moved me to pioneer is that I wanted to please Jehovah," writes one who has pioneered since 1956, "and I wanted others to know the truth the way I knew it. I felt I could do this better by pioneering."

Do My Circumstances Allow Me to Pioneer?

Having thought about your motives, consider your circumstances. What about your health, for instance? If you are not physically able to devote a hundred hours a month to the field ministry, you would, of course, not apply for regular pioneer service. As one publisher comments: "At present my health does not permit pioneering full time. However, I'm trying to be a good congregation publisher, and at times I vacation pioneer as I am able, always keeping pioneering in mind and before Jehovah in prayer."

But maybe it is just a matter of not being sure of what you can do. If so, then you might try to spend a hundred hours in the field ministry during a month. You will then know better whether your health will permit you to vacation pioneer a month or two at a time. Why, you may even surprise yourself! Like others, you may find that spending more hours in the field actually improves your health. One sister, in spite of having a collapsed lung and a kidney ailment, decided to vacation pioneer every other month. Results? Not only does she feel that her health has improved, but she also has had the joy of seeing one person with whom she studied get baptized and two more express their desire to become witnesses of Jehovah.

A sister crippled with arthritis was told by her doctor to walk a lot. So she started to pioneer. She still has arthritis but it does not pain her as much. This sister is also able to meet her goals. Even her attitude toward life changed, as she says, "When serving Jehovah you forget self and think of Him and the doing of his will." Another writes: "Although I have been an active publisher for 26 years, I have been a regular pioneer for only one year. For many years I have been treated for pernicious anemia. Finally I decided to pioneer anyway. Then the seeming miracle happened—I really began to get well. My blood count began to go up and now I need very little medication. I also feel there has been a great spiritual improvement."

What about your Scriptural obligations? Do your circumstances in this regard allow you to pioneer? For instance, are you married and do you have children? One couple says: "We are pioneering with a little boy two years old. Our schedule is pretty tight, but not so tight as to take away the joy of pioneering."

Is your mate an unbeliever or opposed to the truth? "Many think it's hard to pioneer with a husband that is not in the truth," says one sister, "but it's not so. I go in the field ministry when my husband is at work. One thing that is very necessary is a schedule. I have to have one in order to get all my housework, washing and ironing done. My husband gets up at 4 a.m., so that is when my day starts."

Are you a mother with children? "In the fall of 1968," writes such a mother, "I decided to pioneer, after I had counted the cost. I have three girls, ages 10, 9 and 7. I am a widow on social security and I have a car. First I vacation pioneered for three months, during which time I arranged a workable schedule. So with prayer, study and the aid of Jehovah's spirit it has been possible." Another: "I can say this has been the most joyous, upbuilding and happy time in my life. Anyone with children [she has four, ages 4 to 12] who can, should experience this grand blessing of pioneering. It has really been a blessing from Jehovah."

What about business obligations, such as mortgages or indebtedness for which you are responsible? These circumstances may not permit you to pioneer. However, listen to how one solved this problem: "We sold our home, which would not have been paid for in this system, and we bought a very comfortable trailer which is suiting our needs perfectly. Years ago I never would have believed I would have felt this way. Now, it seems like the only way."

These, of course, are only some of the personal experiences of many pioneers and how they solved their problems. But someone else's answers may not fit your circumstances. You yourself must be realistic in evaluating your own situation. You have to face your own problems. If you already have certain Scriptural obligations, those that come with pioneering may overload your carrying capacity, making pioneering impractical and inadvisable. On the other hand, perhaps all that is needed to care for both responsibilities are some adjustments and changes in your way of life. Try organizing your time and developing more efficient work habits.

Writes one sister: "I've learned to get my work done each day. We get up at six, and when the children leave for school and I for service, our home is clean. And what's really surprising, it isn't hard at all. We have more time for personal study. So even very disorganized people like me can become pioneers, and more organized and useful, if we want to serve Jehovah. My first year as a pioneer has taught me much, and I'm looking forward to learning more."

Another pioneer tells how she schedules her time: "When the children are in school I build up my hours so that during the two summer months I have more time to be with them. My one dedicated child has vacation pioneered with me for one month every summer too. I wish every mother could experience the joy of having her child follow her example as a pioneer." The report on another says: "She has a limited income, has no husband, three children to care for, no personal transportation and lives some distance from the Kingdom Hall. However, she makes her hours almost every month. How? Her *schedule* is the *key* to her staying in the pioneer work."

Why Do Some Drop Out?

If you accept this invitation to pioneer, one of your more serious problems will probably be how to stay in this full-time work. True, some pioneers each year are lost due to old age and death—some after twenty, thirty or forty years on the list. Others are victims of "time and unforeseen occurrence"—sickness, accidents, failing health of dependent parents or children, financial difficulties, and so forth. (Eccl. 9:11) However, others (quite a few, in fact) seem to have only themselves to blame, since the difficulties that take them out often could be avoided. It is these avoidable pitfalls that prospective pioneers do well to consider beforehand; also those who have stopped pioneering should retrospectively consider the following points.

Individuals who lack organization in their activity and who have little initiative or ability to handle problems may find it difficult to cope with the everyday routine of the pioneer life. If you are such a person by nature, you would do well to work for a while with some successful pioneer—a veteran in the service, so to speak. In such a case the proverb applies: "Two are better than one . . . for if one of them should fall, the other one can raise his partner up."—Eccl. 4:9-12.

In this regard a person writes: "I have been a regular pioneer for three years and, as I look back, I know that it was working with other pioneers that encouraged me. I vacation pioneered for three months before I was enrolled as a regular pioneer, and during those three months I worked closely with other pioneers and I was able to observe their regularity in service. Also the joy they manifested as they carried out their ministry really made an impression on me. They let me know that it was serving Jehovah full time that gave them this joy."

In order to stick in the pioneer work one must have the right mental outlook on life.

One cannot have an excessive craving for the dainty luxuries and trivial niceties of life and at the same time find contentment in the pioneer service. "From my experience I feel that one's mental attitude has more to do with one's remaining faithful in the pioneer service than all the words of encouragement spoken by others," is the way one pioneer sister put it.

Pioneering is not for lackadaisical, self-sparing persons. Nor is it for persons who are easily discouraged and who quit when the seas of adversity get rough. One seasoned pioneer says: "Since I have made pioneering my career in life I have found that it is not for lazy persons. It is necessary to put forth a great effort and to work hard in the assignment. In twenty years of pioneering, circumstances have arisen that made it necessary to exert oneself in order to stay on the list. One year, because of a broken ankle, I really had to put forth a great effort to continue."

Many who once pioneered, after reviewing why they stopped, may now want to accept this invitation to pioneer again. When one such person was encouraged to consider the possibility of reentering the pioneer work, his reply was: "I received your letter regarding my former pioneer service and how I should consider reentering. I can certainly agree with you that there is much joy in serving Jehovah as a pioneer and I would wholeheartedly recommend it for all of Jehovah's people. Pioneering makes one appreciate more fully the organization. I only hope, as my wife does too, that we can once again pioneer, and soon. We are making the necessary adjustments so we can do this."

Counting the Cost

Consider not only your heartfelt desires and motives but also your circumstances—health, economic situation and Scriptural responsibilities. All these factors and others must be considered in what you will do personally about pioneering.

That is what one sister did. She said: "I decided to vacation pioneer month by month to make sure I could handle it and still take good care of my family. After several months I realized there was no reason to hold back from turning in my application for regular pioneering."

One must be willing to sacrifice, conserve and put up with inconveniences and shortages. Zeal, determination, stick-to-itiveness, faith, patience and a deep love for Jehovah and one's fellowman are needed to be a successful pioneer. They are also qualities that enabled the apostle Paul to carry on in his special assignment.—2 Cor. 6:3-10; 11:23-27.

If you are a little short on some of these points, vacation pioneering may aid you to develop them. There is nothing better for making improvement than practice. Note what two pioneers say about this: "I really think pioneering has helped me in a great manner. It has enormously increased my desire to vindicate Jehovah's name and help others in the way of salvation." "Pioneering has helped me gain the stability needed to endure. It has made me appreciate that no matter what is lost or gained we have a share in the vindication of Jehovah's name."

After all things are considered, if you really are not able to pioneer, then continue to follow through on Jesus' counsel to "exert yourselves vigorously" in the service privileges that you now enjoy. (Luke 13:23, 24) But if you are able to care properly for your other Scriptural obligations while at the same time pioneering, either regularly or on a "vacation" basis, then by all means let your heart move you to do so! Accept this invitation, and you will be happy that you did.

The best recommendation and encouragement comes from the pioneers themselves, as this cross section shows: "I've been a regular pioneer for the past four months and I'm happier now than ever before." "As I start my third year pioneering I shall be looking forward to many more rich blessings in Jehovah's service." "After five years in this full-time ministry, let me say that a young person is really missing the greatest opportunity if he does not pioneer." "As I fast approach the age of 69, words fail to express how I value these 23 years of pioneer privileges." "The deep-down happiness pioneering brings is something that has to be experienced to be appreciated."

Can You Share?

[1] Can young people associated with Jehovah's organization share in the Christian ministry? Yes, they can and they are invited to. How can they? In many ways.

[2] All of us, young and old, can share the truth with others in the field ministry and we should do so regularly. Do you? If you are in school, do you also talk about the truth on appropriate occasions to your classmates? Have you ever witnessed to your teacher? After school, when others are gone, may be a good time. Your teacher needs to hear the truth, too, and you may be the only one of Jehovah's people with whom he or she has regular contact.

[3] The preaching and teaching of the good news of the Kingdom of God is the major work that Jesus gave his followers to do. It is especially important now just prior to the great tribulation. If people are going to survive the end of this system of things, they need to hear the Kingdom message and respond favorably to it. Can you have a fuller share in this part of the ministry?—Matt. 28:19, 20.

[4] The Scriptures make particular mention of two young men, John Mark and Timothy, who did well in another feature of the Christian ministry. Of course, they preached the good news. But they were also attendants and ministers to the apostle Paul and others. Likely, they ran errands and delivered messages; they may have obtained supplies and rendered other helpful services. They served faithfully, and later in their lives they enjoyed additional privileges of service.—Acts 13:5; 19:22; 2 Tim. 4:11.

[5] There is much you can do to help the servants in the congregation too. Would you like to make yourself available to help with things needing attention at the Kingdom Hall? If so, mention your willingness to one of the servants. It may be that he will ask you to help look after the appearance of the Kingdom Hall—arrange the chairs, pick up things before meetings or keep the platform well arranged. Perhaps you can help to clean the Hall after the meetings. Maybe the lighting and ventilation need attention or you may be asked to see that the windows are closed after the meetings. There may be repair work or painting to do, grass to cut, etc. Your helping with such things would make you a very useful minister, and this is a part of the Christian ministry too.

[6] The Greek verb *di·a·ko·ne′o*, translated "to minister," literally means 'to serve' and it has to do with *personal* service. Is there someone in your congregation who needs help personally to get to the Kingdom Hall? Could you help? Is there someone elderly or not well in your congregation who needs a visit? Have you ever visited someone like this? You might ask one of the servants if there is someone in your congregation who needs assistance in some way and whom he feels you can help. Some who are not well may appreciate your reading to them or telling them some of the things you heard at the last meeting at the Kingdom Hall. It may be that they will need you to run an errand for them, pick up something at the store, sweep the floor, shovel the snow or take out the garbage. Would you be willing to help with something like this? If you are, you will probably be encouraged to know that not only will your brothers appreciate your kindness in ministering to them in this way but also Jehovah observes when you show love for his name by aiding those whom he loves, and Jehovah will remember you with favor and pay you back. Hebrews 6:10 says: "God is not unrighteous so as to forget your work and the love you showed for his name, in that you have ministered to the holy ones and continue ministering."—Ps. 11:4, 5, 7; Gal. 6:10.

[7] Are there things like these that you can do at home? No doubt there are. Your serving well under the direction of your parents is also observed by Jehovah. Yes, Colossians 3:20 says: "You children, be obedient to your parents in everything, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord." And verse 23 says: "Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah." You can be sure that your serving whole-souled in the Christian ministry like that will be looked on with favor by Jehovah.

[8] Have you considered that what you do and say can be an influence for good among other young people? It may be that your suggestion that you and other young folks share in some congregation activity that has been planned, instead of doing something else, will have a very wholesome effect on others. Or in conversation, it would be a fine thing for you to bring up the spiritual view of things. Yes, your endeavoring to be a fine example in conduct and in wholesome speech can be a fine service to others. —1 Tim. 4:12; Titus 2:7, 8.

[9] Jesus stated: "The person faithful in what is least is faithful also in much." (Luke 16:10) And that's true. As you continue to set a good example and as you show yourself dependable and reliable in

(*Continued on page 8, col. 2*)

Announcements

◆ New Publications Available:

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures —German
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Ukrainian
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Telugu
When All Nations Collide, Head On, with God —Portuguese
Crampon Bible —French
"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" —Armenian, Ewe, Sepedi, Sesotho, Silozi, Tswana, Twi, Xhosa
Sermon Outlines —Polish
Saving the Human Race—in the Kingdom Way —Chishona

◆ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:

"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" —Spanish
Cardinal Leinart Bible —French

◆ The April 15 *Watchtower* will carry the special public talk that is to be given on March 26. The April 22 *Awake!* will also be a special issue. Have you ordered the extra copies you will need? We encourage you to do so now.

The Offer

[1] During February, March and April the literature offer is, of course, primarily the *Watchtower* subscription for one year, with three booklets as a premium, for $1.50. If, however, in your judgment it is just as easy to offer a subscription for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, with six booklets, for $3.00, do not hesitate to do so.

[2] During the *Watchtower* campaign, it is suggested that we carry one or two copies of the pocket-sized publications, such as *Truth, Evolution, Word of God, Great Teacher*, with us. Then, if people do not take the subscriptions, one of these books may be offered with two magazines on a contribution of $.35.

[3] If you prefer, you may carry the *'Know Jehovah'* book or some other $.50 publication and offer it with two magazines for $.60. In fact, the congregation servant can see that announcement is made concerning what books are in stock in the congregation. If they are older publications or newer ones, it makes no difference. We can carry these publications along with us in addition to the magazines, and we can offer them along with the magazines for $.60 if a person does not wish to subscribe. We want to help people to learn the truth and we have many publications to help them. We pray that Jehovah will bless you as you use them well.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

By Happiness in Giving

1 You remember Jesus' assurance that "there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving," don't you? (Acts 20:35) It is for this reason that so many publishers find great joy in the back-call and Bible study work. It gives them such a fine opportunity to give spiritually to others—to people who have shown interest before and who may be willing to take a few moments to talk about spiritual things again. Are you sharing regularly in the back-call and Bible study work? Could you have a fuller share?

2 In the *Kingdom Ministry* many helpful suggestions have been given to aid us in making back-calls and trying to start studies. It may be that a review of some of these will be helpful to you. Observe the suggestions made on page eight in the January *Kingdom Ministry* and those appearing on page two, column one of the October issue.

3 But another suggestion: Who are the brothers and sisters in your congregation who do well in the back-call and Bible study work? You may find it helpful to talk to some of them. They may have good ideas to share. You may be able to go along with them in the field service and observe firsthand how they introduce themselves on the back-call, how they overcome objections, get the study started and conduct it in a most instructive way. With their aid, could you too begin to share increased joy through having a greater part in giving in the back-call and Bible study work?

4 Sometimes discerning persistence is needed to get a study started. Many have found that when the weather is bad, it is a good time for back-calls because people are at home. A sister in Iowa called many times to talk to a woman who had taken single issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* One cold, wintry day when the sister called, she was invited in because of the bad weather. In the course of the conversation, the woman asked why our sister kept calling. Answering the question led to a discussion of material in the *"Good News"* booklet, and a Bible study was started. In the course of time, friends and relatives sat in and enjoyed the study too. The result was that seven additional studies were started and this, of course, brought joy to our sister and to those who are now learning the truth.

5 One of our brothers in Virginia visited some of the unbelieving husbands of sisters in the congregation in an effort to get better acquainted. In one afternoon he started three studies in the *Truth* book with these men. Is there someone like this with whom you might study?

6 When you conduct a study, are you alert to invite all members of the family to join you? By all means do. A woman in Ohio called our sister to cancel the study one day when her husband was home. Later the sister asked the woman if she had thought of inviting her husband to join the study. She replied: "I sure wish I had." During the week her husband told her: "I stayed home just to hear what this Bible study business is all about. I've always wanted to know something about the Bible. We're just not getting anywhere in the church we attend." Of course, the husband was invited to join the study. Within a month the whole family was attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. And now all in the family are Kingdom publishers.

7 The *1972 Yearbook* shows that last year 310,449 home Bible studies were conducted each week in the homes of the people in the United States. This is almost 15,000 more studies being conducted each week than during the preceding year. Will you have an increased share in the back-call and Bible study work this year?

Can You Share? *(Cont'd)*

handling small assignments of service you receive at home and elsewhere, you can be sure that this will be observed and it will give evidence of your ability to handle larger assignments in the Christian ministry in time to come. So show industriousness in these matters. Remember that Jehovah will not forget your work and the love you show to him and his people, but he will bless you richly for your faithful share in the Christian ministry.—Heb. 6:10-12.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ A teacher in Ohio assigned students to read "Word of God" book for later class discussion. Sixty-three books were ordered.

◆ Sierra Leone's two district assemblies attended by 2,248—more than double their peak of publishers; 63 were baptized.

◆ "Divine Name" Assembly held in Haifa, Israel, attended by about 200. Sessions held in Hebrew and Arabic, with 4 baptized.

◆ One circuit of 639 publishers in Guyana reports an assembly attendance of 1,058.

◆ From Canary Islands comes report of a peak assembly attendance of 853 and 49 baptized; the 470 publishers rejoice.

◆ "Divine Name" Assembly held in Liberia—at Gbarnga. Attended by 1,292. Sessions in five languages; 63 baptized.

◆ Attendance at Dahomey's two district assemblies was more than double the number of publishers (4,165 attended; 71 baptized).

Question Box

● Is each publisher encouraged to have his own personal subscription for "The Watchtower" and "Awake!"?

Many of our brothers are now getting their "Watchtower" and "Awake!" magazines at the Kingdom Hall. We encourage this arrangement. It saves the Society a tremendous amount of work and it saves you money.

We will try to get new subscriptions from people who do not regularly attend meetings at the congregation—people with whom we conduct Bible studies or on whom we make back-calls, friends, relatives and people we meet in the house-to-house work. They should be encouraged to obtain subscriptions for the magazines. But after they are publishers and are attending meetings regularly, they might be encouraged to get their magazines from the magazine counter.

For some this will mean quite an adjustment. And there will be a need for us to get into the good habit of going to the magazine counter each week to pick up the latest copies of "The Watchtower" or "Awake!" for our personal use and for distribution in the field. Don't neglect it and then find later that members of your family missed out on an issue and the supply at the Kingdom Hall is gone. Rather, begin now to make it a regular part of your activity at the Kingdom Hall to stop at the magazine counter each week for your latest copies of "The Watchtower" and "Awake!"

Individuals wanting the magazines sent directly to their homes should not be discouraged from subscribing. People may have good reasons for wanting to have the magazines sent by mail to their homes. But, as mentioned above, it will mean less work for the Society and it will save you money if you obtain your individual copies of the magazines at the Kingdom Hall.

★ Will you share the truth with someone today? ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

MARCH 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 3

Dear Fellow Publishers:

In our last letter we told you that Brothers Knorr and Larson were on a special trip around the world. The first half of their trip (from Brooklyn, New York, to Kenya, East Africa) might best be described as a whirlwind of activity.

They left here on January 5 and stopped briefly in Jamaica before flying to Peru. Staying there less than 24 hours, they flew on to Chile for a day. Then to Buenos Aires (Argentina) and São Paulo (Brazil) before leaving for Dakar in West Africa. Across Africa their pace was just as fast as across South America—only a few days at any one place. They left Dakar (Senegal) on January 16 and stopped at Abidjan (Ivory Coast), Accra (Ghana), Lagos (Nigeria) and finally arrived in Nairobi (Kenya) on January 26.

During the daytime our traveling brothers worked in the branch offices, and at night, if not flying on to the next country, they spoke to local gatherings of brothers, or they showed slides of the new developments in this country to the missionaries.

Some of these branches have needed much attention due to the tremendous growth in the work. For example, in Brazil (where the present branch home is only five years old) it is necessary to build another with expanded printing facilities to care for the 72,000 publishers in that country. Just think of it, only five years ago they had but 41,548 publishers on the average! Similarly, in Ghana and Nigeria construction of printing facilities is under way because of growth in the organization.

In the meantime the Brooklyn Bethel Family has been working hard getting out the annual bound volumes and the *1972 Yearbook*. So far 944,000 *Yearbooks* have been produced, up some 127,000 over last year. Approximately 2,700,000 '*Know Jehovah*' books have also gone through the bindery. We are glad that we can supply your needs.

Be assured of our warm love.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

What the Ransom Provision Stirs Us to Do

1 The ransom provision has stirred us to do many things. On the basis of it, we have made a dedication to serve Jehovah wholeheartedly, and we regularly talk to other people about God's loving provision for salvation. Because of appreciation for the ransom, we also attend the Memorial each year. We are keenly interested in obeying the command of our king Jesus Christ to commemorate his death, and we are grateful to have our minds and hearts refreshed about the significance of what he did in our behalf.—2 Cor. 5:14, 15; Heb. 9:14.

2 We are pleased when many assemble for the Memorial; but the big attendance is not our main concern, is it? Rather, we want interested persons to attend because the information presented about the ransom can reach their hearts, stirring them to exercise faith and to share in pure worship. (Rev. 7:14, 15) Our own appreciation of the ransom provision is what motivates us to invite others to attend with us.

3 Often diligent efforts to invite others bring unexpected blessings. Thus, one congregation in Ecuador had the joy of seeing the hall they had rented filled to overflowing. Eight hundred persons attended! This had quite an impact on the congregation of 68 publishers. Within just five months thereafter, 17 persons manifested their appreciation for the ransom provision by beginning to proclaim the Kingdom message.

4 A congregation of just 40 in the Zaïre Republic (formerly the Democratic Republic of Congo) had the pleasure of welcoming 203 interested persons for the Memorial. That morning the congregation participated in distributing invitations. Then from 2:00 until 5:55 p.m., they played records of the Kingdom songs at the hall. This aroused the interest of those already invited as well as of passersby.

5 The good effect of the discourse was reflected in the comment made by one of the newly interested persons in attendance: "Only today have I really understood the doctrine concerning the 'communion' with Jesus, which we Protestants were obliged to celebrate without understanding. I have never heard such a simple explanation of this subject." Might not many of those whom we invite to the Memorial be likewise benefited and eventually be moved to take the necessary steps to qualify to share in the field ministry?

6 Another outstanding meeting that can aid interested ones is scheduled for March 26. How fine it will be for us to hear the special public talk, "Mankind's Deliverance into God's New Order"! The nearness of that deliverance, made possible through Christ's ransom, fills our hearts with gratitude for Jehovah's undeserved kindness. We want others to share that grand prospect too. Surely, then, we will put forth every effort to encourage as many as possible to be present.

7 As our appreciation for the ransom provision has moved us to share the good news with others, might not many of those with whom we are studying want to do the same? Many thousands have been studying with us since last fall. Their hearts have been stirred sufficiently to attend meetings. Are they ready to participate in the field ministry? Some may not be ready for various reasons, but what about those who may be in a position to do so? Help them to share in the field ministry as soon as they qualify and are desirous of doing so.

8 Many need warm encouragement. So, what might we do? At our

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

★ **Remember, whether young or old, your Creator.** ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING MARCH 12

Theme: Showing Appreciation for the Ransom. Song 1.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include Theocratic News, along with congregation report for February.

15 min: Talk on February 15, 1972, "Watchtower" article, "What Kind of Repentance Brings 'Seasons of Refreshing'?"

5 min: Accounts report and "Will You Have Enough?"

20 min: Question-and-answer coverage of "What the Ransom Provision Stirs Us to Do."

10 min: Concluding comments. Give reminders on sharing in vacation pioneer service; encourage submitting of applications as early as possible. Consider how 1 John 4:11 applies in showing appreciation for the ransom. Song 27.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 19

Theme: Helping All to Benefit from the Ransom. Song 30.

13 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include consideration of Branch Letter.

20 min: Training Younger Ones to Sit Quietly and Listen. The audience can be asked to comment on following points: Why do we attend meetings? (Heb. 10:23-25) What do we learn from Deuteronomy 31:12? Parents are encouraged to bring children to meetings, even though they are very young. They need to be at the meetings with us. Who has the responsibility to train children to sit quietly and listen at meetings? (Eph. 6:4; Prov. 29:15) Is worldly viewpoint of permissiveness in dealing with children in harmony with what is stated at Proverbs 22:15 and 23:13, 14? (It is to be expected that there will be some disturbances until newer ones are helped to apply Bible principles in training and disciplining children. Also, young ones may be "teething" or not feeling well, etc.) Why is consistent home training needed? How could children become confused if required to sit quietly only when at meetings and then not be given any discipline at home? Ask for suggestions as to how younger ones can be trained at home to sit quietly. (Perhaps mother can progressively train child to sit quietly while she does personal study, etc.) Consider principle at Matthew 5:37 and how it applies in home training, as well as at Kingdom Hall. Why would it be best not to provide children with noisy playthings to keep them occupied at the Kingdom Hall? Should library or some other place in Kingdom Hall be used as a playroom? Why would it be best to administer certain forms of discipline outside the main meeting area of the Kingdom Hall?

Where necessary servants can talk to parents privately, giving warm encouragement and suggestions on training and discipline.

5 min: Talk on material in "Question Box."

22 min: Some Ways that the Ransom Affects Us Personally.

(3 min.) Chairman: Every year we celebrate the Memorial. It is a big event on our calendar. But how deeply does the death of Christ, which we commemorate, affect our lives as individuals? It has moved us to make changes. Being imperfect, we need to continue making them. Appreciation for the ransom should deeply influence everything we do. It should deter us from wrongdoing. It should be an incentive for us to cultivate greater love for our brothers. And, it should move us to put forth a real effort to help others to benefit from God's provision for life.

In scenes that follow, we will see common situations. After each scene, the audience will be asked to comment on it, reading from the Bible and discussing how what it says about the ransom can help us to do what is right.

(7 min.) One sister approaches another, in an offhand way apologizing for being late. Irritated, another sister replies: "Never do keep your word; last time I'll wait for you." Chairman asks: How could awareness of ransom have helped both of these sisters? Audience may base comments on the following points: Regarding undependable sister, show that, if we are imitating Christ, we put ourselves out for others, instead of expecting others to wait on us (Matt. 20:28); Christ appreciated the importance of doing things on time (John 7:8; Rom. 5:6); his followers must learn to be prompt and not expect everything to wait for them. (Matt. 25:10-12) For other sister, show forgiveness that ransom makes possible and how this should affect our attitude toward offenders.—1 John 1:7-9; 2:1; Matt. 18:33-35.

(3 min.) Employer approaches brother requesting that he not enter certain receipts in the books. Chairman asks: How will brother's appreciation of ransom help him to resist temptation to please boss by agreeing to dishonesty? From audience draw out comments on value of ransom and danger of deliberately getting involved in sin.—1 Pet. 1:17-19; Heb. 10:26, 27.

(5 min.) Brother relaxing, contemplating ways to share in the field activity because busy days ahead with special public talk and Memorial. Chairman asks: How does real appreciation for ransom help a person to reason in such an upbuilding way? Draw out from audience comments on extent of ransom provision and our obligation toward others.—1 Cor. 10:33; 1 Tim. 2:3, 4; 1 John 2:2-4; Rev. 22:17.

(4 min.) Chairman: Summation of points, stressing need to keep ransom provision before us to preserve right relationship with God. Give reminders on arrangements for the Memorial celebration. Encourage publishers to invite and bring others to special public talk and to Memorial. Make any other needed announcements. Song 83.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 26

Theme: Remembering Our Creator. Song 35.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Question-and-answer coverage of "Why Gray-Headed Ones Are Appreciated."

30 min: Peace Needed in Our Ministry. ("Aid," p. 1280; w59, pp. 741-755) Audience discussion, using the questions here. (To have God's approval, to represent him properly to others, we need to manifest that fruit of God's spirit—peace. As ministers we want to help others, both our families and others to whom we speak, to come into and maintain a peaceful relationship with Jehovah and fellowmen. So, we need to appreciate why peace with Jehovah is important, how we can continue pursuing peace and what rewards it brings.) (a) Why is it vital for us to be at peace with Jehovah? (1 Pet. 3:10-12; w59, p. 743, par. 9) (b) How can one come to be at peace with God? (2 Pet. 1:2, 3; Col. 1:19-23) (c) How do some persons who were at peace with God get to be at enmity with him? (Rom. 8:6-8) (d) If we are to continue enjoying peace with Jehovah, what should be our attitude regarding his laws? (Ps. 119:165; Isa. 48:18) (e) Why is the oft-repeated Bible expression, 'May you have peace,' so appropriate? (1 Cor. 1:3; Gal. 6:16) (f) What wholesome effect does the "peace of God" have on us as individuals? (Phil. 4:6, 7; "Aid," p. 1280, par. 5) (g) What should we do personally to contribute to the peace of the congregation? (Eph. 4:1-3; Rom. 14:13-20) (h) When does the pursuit of peace require waging spiritual warfare inside the congregation? (2 Cor. 10:4-6) (i) In our contacts with persons outside the congregation, how can we promote peace? (Matt. 10:12, 13; Rom. 12:17-19, 21; 2 Cor. 5:20) (j) How does our attitude toward governments of the world reflect our viewpoint toward peace? (Isa. 2:4; Rom. 13:1; 1 Tim. 2:1-4; w59, p. 751, par. 9)

10 min: Concluding comments. Encourage vacation pioneer service for the month of April and publishers to spend full day in service when possible. Encourage all to read the study articles in the April 1 "Watchtower," doing so now before the congregation studies them. Song 67.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 2

Theme: Act on the Call for Kingdom Proclaimers. Song 21.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Get comments from the audience as to what can be done to get the most benefit from the family text discussion each day. Let publishers comment on when they consider the text and how they do it, etc.

15 min: Ready Response to the Call for Preachers. There is much to be done in preaching the good news. Are you sharing in this work? How important is it in your life? New "Yearbook" tells stimulating experiences. (Chairman may relate some; others related from audience.) Some persons have broken church ties without hesitation and quickly started to preach. (yb72, p. 55; p. 64, par. 3 to p. 65, par. 2) Eager to share what they have with others. (P. 67, par. 1 to p. 68, par. 1) Determined despite family opposition. (P. 100, par. 3) Not deterred by threats of neighbors. (P. 202, par. 1) Appreciating the value of the good news, some have made the spreading of it the biggest thing in their lives.—P. 52, par. 3 to p. 53, par. 1; p. 62, pars. 2, 3.

20 min: Question-and-answer consideration of "Presenting the Good News." Briefly demonstrate points.

15 min: Concluding comments. Include talk on theme for month: "Act on the Call for Kingdom Proclaimers." (Ps. 96:10) Song 37.

Why Gray-Headed Ones Are Appreciated

1 Among God's devoted servants, older persons have always been appreciated. Says Proverbs 16:31: "Gray-headedness is a crown of beauty when it is found in the way of righteousness." Today among these gray-headed ones are members of the governing body, traveling overseers and, in fact, a considerable number forming the backbone of congregation administration.

2 Frequently the other members of the congregation are simply amazed at how much older persons accomplish. Many have grown old in Jehovah's service, not giving up even when things were difficult and response was slow. What a fine example older ones in the congregations have set in endurance! Many, even despite waning strength, continue caring for congregational responsibilities and having a full share in the field ministry. Their deep love and concern for others just seem to overflow and fill them with renewed vigor.

3 The rest of the congregation is encouraged when infirm brothers and sisters express deep concern about declaring the good news. When others hear aged persons say that they wish they were younger and could do more, it causes some younger ones to feel a little embarrassed. This is because, though having youth, these recognize that they do not always make the best of their opportunities.

4 At times certain older brothers and sisters may think that others can express themselves so much better at the meetings. But, the rest of the congregation want to hear their comments. They enjoy them. This is often because the example of an older person in serving Jehovah faithfully for many years gives real force to his words. Older ones who have begun serving Jehovah in more recent years know from past experiences that life without the truth is empty and meaningless. Thus, they can speak authoritatively and with conviction about such things as the vanity of gaining position in this world.

5 Poor health at times limits some of our older brothers and sisters, and they feel discouraged. Perhaps they are able to call on just one or two homes at a time in the field ministry or must confine their activity to informal witnessing, speaking to visitors, writing letters, making phone calls and the like. The fact that their heart is moving them to speak about God's kingdom proves that Jehovah's spirit is resting upon them. Is that not reason enough to rejoice? Then, too, it is good to remember that informal witnessing is often all that many strong, active brothers can do in lands where the witness work is banned. Yet the good news still gets preached.

6 Even infirm older persons can have a marvelous share in the work of bearing witness to the truth. How so? Well, they can continue to pray for their brothers and sisters that their presentation of the truth might appeal to honest-hearted ones. The power of prayer should never be underestimated. "A righteous man's supplication, when it is at work, has much force," states James 5:16.

7 Some of the aged ones recognize that certain things tend to irritate them much more because of failing health. This is why their efforts to maintain self-control are an encouragement to others in cultivating this quality in fuller measure. At times younger ones are deeply impressed that so many infirm older persons maintain a predominantly cheerful disposition. This helps these younger ones to have a brighter outlook in connection with their own problems.

8 There is good reason for the congregations of Jehovah's people to appreciate the older brothers and sisters in their midst. Many, indeed, have reason to thank those who have labored so faithfully over the years in the work of the Lord. These older ones have used their strength and resources to proclaim the good news, contribute toward the upkeep of Kingdom Halls, assist others with their problems and incite them to love and fine works. It is because they have remained faithful that so many younger ones have been able to come into a precious relationship with Jehovah God. And, all of us are especially grateful to Jehovah, for, by His undeserved kindness, both young and old have been enabled to remain loyal.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bl.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	864	144.2	66.2	6.3	147.0
Pios.	15,397	95.9	42.9	4.4	103.6
Vac. Pios.	3,778	87.2	33.6	2.1	93.8
Pubs.	393,991	9.3	5.1	.6	12.0
TOTAL	414,030				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,477

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN JANUARY?

There were severe weather conditions in some parts of the country. Also, there was quite a bit of sickness during January. Even so, over 5½ million hours were devoted to the field ministry. Almost 7 million magazines were placed during the month, and 117,415 subscriptions were obtained. A fine witness was given.

What the Ransom Provision . . . (*Cont'd*) weekly Bible study, we could share one of our own experiences or one from the *Yearbook* to illustrate the joy that comes from serving Jehovah. Over a period of time we could consider the points on page 108 of the *"Lamp"* book to be sure that they understand what Jehovah requires of those whom He favors with bearing His name. When we invite them to share in the field work, we do well to allay any fears they may have. Many would doubtless appreciate our helping them to prepare something to say at the doors. If they can see that love for Jehovah and His provision of the ransom, as well as love of neighbor, is stirring us to activity, this will aid them to take the right view of the field ministry.

9 So, may it be our united prayer that we maintain a wholesome appreciation for the ransom provision, knowing that this will continue to move us to spare no effort in reaching the people in our territory with the Kingdom message. And, may the special public meeting and Memorial have their part in aiding all attenders to deepen their appreciation for Jehovah God and His Son Jesus Christ.

Announcements

◆ With the March 15 pioneer letter, regular pioneers serving since February 1, 1972, will be sent a cafeteria ticket for use at a district assembly during this service year. Special pioneers will receive theirs in April.

◆ Immediately after the Memorial, congregation servants should be sure to mail the report card showing public meeting and Memorial attendance figures to the Society.

◆ Spring cleaning for the Bethel home is scheduled for Saturday morning, April 15, 1972. The Bethel home and factory will be closed at that time. So, no tours will be taken on that day.

◆ Literature offer for May: *'Know Jehovah'* book, and a booklet, for fifty cents. For June: *New World Translation*, and the *Great Teacher* book, for $1.25; or just the *Great Teacher* book, for twenty-five cents. For July: *Truth* book, for twenty-five cents.

◆ Congregations may find it beneficial to stock a copy of the large-print *New World Translation* (bi8) and *Aid to Bible Understanding*, even though they are cash items. Then if a publisher gets an order, delivery can be made the following week; and the literature servant can then order another one to replace it. You may want to have some of these items available for the work in June.

◆ New Publications Available:
Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God —Arabic, Cebuano, Efik, Iloko, Tagalog
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Hausa, Lingala, Samoan, Tumbuka

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

With Reasonableness

1 At Titus 3:2 we are encouraged to "be reasonable, exhibiting all mildness toward all men." This is true whether we are dealing with government officials, as referred to in Paul's letter to Titus, or with householders to whom we preach. *The Kingdom Interlinear Translation* helps us to appreciate that to be reasonable means to be "yielding." To be yielding means "lacking rigidity or stiffness . . . flexible."

2 Being reasonable or "yielding" does not mean that we compromise as to what is the truth or that we put forth no effort at all to cope with objections. No, we endeavor to handle objections skillfully to the extent we can, at the same time not insisting that the householder listen if he tells us he is acquainted with our work and does not want to hear what we have to say.—Josh. 24:15.

3 When a person says he is *busy*, we could say: "I wanted to discuss briefly a free Bible study arrangement you may be interested in. I would like to leave this folder and you can read it over when you have more time." If the folder is accepted, you could inquire, "When would it be convenient for me to call again to discuss matters briefly with you?" By doing things in this way, what have you accomplished? First of all, you have briefly stated the purpose of your visit, as well as shown the householder that you have taken into consideration what he has said. If nothing else, your considerateness should leave a good impression. He may agree to a return visit, or possibly be more inclined to take time to listen the next time someone calls. Your "yielding" at the present is with a view to greater accomplishment in the long run.

4 Suppose a person really is busy. We could suggest in a kindly way that he take some time to listen. But would it be reasonable to ignore his circumstances when he asks to be excused on that occasion? We know we would not appreciate it if someone came to our door when we were busy preparing to go to our meetings and insisted on talking about his religion. Would you feel kindly toward him if he failed to take into consideration your circumstances? And, what if you did agree to a brief discussion and he overstayed his visit?

5 Many times we call on persons who are well acquainted with our work and they just simply do not want to talk to us. In such a case we do well to remember what is stated at Matthew 10:13. And, if we are kind and considerate, even though a person is abrupt, possibly we can leave him in a better frame of mind toward the work of Jehovah's witnesses than he was in before. That would be a fine accomplishment, and it may pave the way for a witness to be given at some future time.

6 We do not appreciate it when someone "pushes" us or fails to consider our feelings, do we? So, it is good for us to be reasonable, not rigid, insisting that a person immediately accept our viewpoint. By our explaining things clearly and simply, to the extent possible, and by employing teaching methods, along with a reasonable approach, we know it will be easier for right-hearted persons to understand and act on the Kingdom message.

Will You Have Enough?

1 At least two subjects are of the keenest interest to all of Jehovah's witnesses. One is the impending destruction of "Babylon the Great." Another is the prospect of deliverance in the very near future into God's new order. Not only are we interested in these matters, others urgently need to learn about them.

2 It is these subjects that provide the basis for the special issues of the magazines that we will be giving wide distribution during the month of April. The April 15 *Watchtower* features the thrilling subject, "Mankind's Deliverance into God's New Order." And the April 22 *Awake!* is on the theme, "Where Is Religion Leading Mankind?" Don't you agree that this is information that people everywhere urgently need? Will you have enough copies for distribution?

3 Why not set a personal goal as to the number of these special issues you want to distribute. Be sure that you have ordered an ample supply. If you have not yet done so, may we suggest that you do it now. Then look to Jehovah to bless your efforts to make full use of these instruments to make known His will.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ India's district assembly at Kottayam was attended by 2,259, with 64 baptized. Total attendance at 7 assemblies was 5,008; 176 were baptized.

◆ Two assemblies in Barcelona, Spain, with 9,958 attending; 1,724 attended the assembly in Málaga.

◆ Ground-floor extension to the Amsterdam Bethel home has begun.

◆ Singapore had district assemblies in English and Chinese with 720 attending; 27 baptized. Work has since been banned and branch servant expelled from land.

◆ Assembly in Thailand attended by 611; 26 baptized. "Truth" book in Laotian was released. Assembly in Saigon, Vietnam, attended by 122; 12 immersed.

◆ Ecuador's district assemblies attended by 6,513; 164 baptized. The 3,497 publishers look for future increases. Guayaquil has 17 congregations, with a prospect for more, as meeting attendance runs double number of publishers.

Question Box

- What are some of the things that the attendant at Kingdom Hall meetings can do to be of service to the congregation?

Generally, attendants are alert to aid latecomers to find seats, and they may make note of the attendance. It is a fine thing when they also make it a point to get acquainted with newcomers and then introduce them to some of the servants, as well as to other publishers.

The ventilation of the Kingdom Hall is essential if all are to be comfortable. It is appreciated when the attendant is alert to see that it is not too hot or too cold in the hall and that the air is not stuffy. This may require some attention well before the meeting begins.

Maintaining order during the meetings is essential, and the attendant can do much to help with this. Where children become unruly, the attendant ought to ask the parent in a kindly way to take the child out so the audience will not be unduly distracted. Even before the meeting, parents with young children can be encouraged to sit where they will cause the least distraction if it is necessary to take the children out to discipline them or to care for other needs.

Since the conduct of children inside, as well as outside, the Kingdom Hall can reflect favorably or unfavorably on the congregation, the attendant can, where necessary, remind parents to give proper supervision, not letting the children run there. This often needs to be done during the period when those in attendance are visiting with one another after the meeting is dismissed.

The services performed by the attendant obviously can contribute much to everyone's enjoyment of the meetings. Where possible, it is desirable to use as attendants those who are fine representatives of the congregation and who themselves have had experience in handling situations that arise in family life.—1 Tim. 3:8-10, 12, 13.

★ **How do you show appreciation for the ransom?** ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

APRIL 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 4

Dear Fellow Publishers:

Returning from their trip around the world, Brothers Knorr and Larson gave the Bethel Family very interesting reports. In our last letter we shared with you some of their experiences on the first half of the trip—as far as Kenya in East Africa.

From Kenya they went to Rhodesia, then on to South Africa, where they joined in the dedication of a new addition to the Branch. They then flew to Australia. There they learned how the Strathfield town council at first denied us a building permit, but when all the neighbors signed a petition of approval the council reconsidered and granted the permit. This addition to the Branch will house their first rotary magazine press.

After a short stop in Papua, it was on to the Philippines. An addition to the home, also to the factory to accommodate a rotary press, is being built there, mostly by the labor of our brothers.

When our travelers reached Japan they found the building of a new branch home and factory well under way. It is located at Numazu, some distance outside Tokyo. The trip to Japan was most timely, for while visiting the concern manufacturing three rotary presses for us, certain improvements in design were recommended in time for them to be included.

On the way home our two brothers stopped in Hawaii and spoke to a gathering of more than 4,800 in the famous Waikiki Shell. Finally, after traveling some 38,000 miles, touching down in 21 countries, visiting 16 Branches (12 of which were engaged in building new facilities), Brothers Knorr and Larson were back in Brooklyn Bethel, February 20—in time to participate in the graduation exercises of the fifty-second class of Gilead, March 6.

Your brothers and fellow servants,

BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Act On the Call for Kingdom Proclaimers

1 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' " This call, found at Psalm 96:10, is a call to action. It reminds us that there is a work to be done. Personal and family study, also meeting attendance, are vital in our lives. They have various purposes, and one is to make us better preachers and teachers of the good news. Yes, Jehovah's people are evangelizers and that requires that we *act*. Studying and meeting together take place primarily at home and at the Kingdom Hall. Heeding the call issued at Psalm 96:10 means moving out into the territory and becoming a proclaimer.

2 And what joy is to be found in that activity! You represent "Jehovah himself," the Creator and universal Sovereign, by His invitation. The work is under angelic direction. (Rev. 14:6) The truths preached are of the utmost importance, involving the lives of those with whom we speak. We please the One we serve. (Prov. 27:11) We ourselves are rewarded with eternal life. (Rom. 10:10) So there are many reasons for being joyful in Jehovah's service.

3 While we do not exert any pressure on our brothers to engage in the field ministry, it is entirely appropriate for us to set a good example of zeal in the field ministry and then lovingly invite or even exhort them to share our happiness in speaking the truth to others. Is it possible that every publisher in the congregation could be helped to share in April? Surely the spirit of the entire congregation would be strengthened if this took place, and what a mighty shout of praise to Jehovah that would be!

4 To whom is this call addressed? Not alone to the experienced publishers in the congregation. Is this not a good time to direct some attention to those with whom we have been studying for a while? If they have come to an accurate knowledge of the truth, if their hearts have been appreciatively touched by what they have learned and if they are ordering their lives so as to conform to Christian principles, then should we hold back from inviting them to accompany us in the field ministry?

5 This month will provide many occasions for upbuilding association and activity. Having been stirred to increased appreciation by the theocratic events of March, fellow workers with God eagerly look forward to the service in which he now allows us to share. April with its five weekends should prove to be an outstanding magazine month. The April 15 *Watchtower* will contain the special talk "Mankind's Deliverance into God's New Order," and the *Awake!* of April 22 will have revealing information on the theme "Where Is Religion Leading Mankind?" What a fine thing it would be if all in our territories could be given the opportunity to read these two timely issues!

6 This is also the final month for the *Watchtower* campaign and there will be many promises to follow through on and other prospects on which to make back-calls. Then there is the special talk to be given on Sunday, April 23, entitled "Jehovah Has Become King—How We Know It." Here is "food" we will thank Jehovah for as we listen attentively along with interested ones we have invited.

7 How many will act on the call for Kingdom proclaimers? The command to make disciples, as found at Matthew 28:18, 19, does not say. Neither does the command to preach the good news to all nations, as given at Matthew 24:14, mention

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

★ Act on the call for Kingdom proclaimers. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING APRIL 9

Theme: Serve Jehovah the King Whole-souled. (Ps. 96:10; Col. 3:23, 24) Song 1.

7 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include some Theocratic News items along with congregation report for March.

15 min: "Act On the Call for Kingdom Proclaimers." Questions and answers. Might demonstrate points in paragraph 6 regarding following through on all back-calls and promises for subscriptions. Emphasize the importance of this. Can show two publishers discussing what they are determined to do. One tells of how she has gone through her witnessing case and searched out all house-to-house records, notes, expired-subscription slips and is in the process of arranging all of these calls in an orderly fashion and will schedule her affairs so as to contact each one of these persons so that they can have the subscriptions if there is interest. If people are not home, she will phone or make calls on different days and at different times of the day. She may even write some letters. The other publisher is impressed by the plan and is determined to do the same thing. They arrange to check with one another during the month and also make some arrangements to work together.

27 min: The Benefits of Being Long-suffering. ("Aid," pp. 1073, 1074) In introducing this part, stress the need for us to imitate Jehovah in his expression of long-suffering, a fruitage of his spirit. While it will not be necessary to read all the scriptures, be sure that the ones used are explained and applied in such a way as to make the main points stand out. The main goal is, not rapid coverage, but imparting understanding. (a) What is long-suffering? ("Aid," p. 1073) (b) How have we personally benefited from Jehovah's long-suffering, and how should this affect our attitude toward those who transgress against us? (Rom. 9:22-24; 1 Thess. 5:14, 15) (c) Why should Jehovah's exercise of long-suffering deter us from violating his laws? (2 Cor. 6:1) (d) When we are undergoing ridicule at work or at school, why can we, as Colossians 1:11 says, "be long-suffering with joy"? (Prov. 27:11; 1 Tim. 4:16; Heb. 6:10-12) (e) What does Jesus' example of long-suffering teach us about our responsibilities toward brothers who are very sensitive about such matters as food or drink? (Rom. 14:1-3; 15:1-3; "Aid," p. 1392, par. 2) (f) Why would our failure to manifest long-suffering toward those who are spiritually weak be injurious to them as well as to ourselves? (Mark 9:42; 1 Cor. 10:30-33) (g) From what will long-suffering protect us when one of our brothers or sisters speaks somewhat harshly to us? (Prov. 25:28; Eccl. 7:9) (h) What will enable a sister to be long-suffering with an unbelieving husband? (1 Pet. 3:1-6; "Aid," p. 1073, par. 6) (i) How can Jesus' example help a husband to be long-suffering toward his wife? (Eph. 5:25-29) (j) When children do not respond to the truth, what hope can assist parents to be long-suffering? (Luke 15:20-24)

3 min: Accounts report.

8 min: Concluding comments. Discuss highlights of special April 15 "Watchtower" and April 22 "Awake!" with suggestions on what to say in presenting them. Remind audience to bring April 1 "Watchtower" to next two meetings and to prepare well in advance as material on "A Test of Humility" will be covered in regular "Watchtower" study fashion. Song 22.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 16

Theme: "Humble Yourselves, Therefore, Under the Mighty Hand of God." (1 Pet. 5:6) Song 23.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Incorporate major thoughts from Branch Letter.

20 min: "A Test of Humility." From "The Watchtower" of April 1, 1972. Consider first half of article. Last half to be considered next service meeting. To be covered in regular "Watchtower" study fashion. Chairman should make up his own questions, taking paragraphs singly or in groups, as material and available time dictate. Look up and read scriptures. Read all paragraphs. Involves the appointment of elders and ministerial servants; possibly congregation servant or other member of committee could handle this.

18 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Special Magazines." Present in form of talk, but draw audience into discussion freely. If time allows, demonstrate how a special issue of the magazines might be presented to one who likely would be interested in the subject. Include use of special issues being distributed during April.

12 min: Concluding comments. Mention special talk on Sunday, "Jehovah Has Become King—How We Know It." Encourage all to be in attendance with interested ones. Song 43.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 23

Theme: Strength from the Right Source for All Things. (Phil. 4:13) Song 77.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "Strength for All Things." Questions and answers.

20 min: "A Test of Humility." Conclude study of article from April 1, 1972, "Watchtower," following the same suggestions for handling as mentioned in last week's service meeting. Same brother or another capable brother could conduct this part.

12 min: "What Do You Really Know About God?" Discussion of Bible study folder. Distribute copy of folder to each one in audience.

(2 min.) Chairman: Folder gives fine witness concerning Jehovah. Acquaints one with "Know Jehovah" book, but outlines study arrangement in such a way that you can use any book you choose. Leave folder with literature or when literature refused, also when no one at home, or any other time. Prepare by studying it carefully. Discuss it with family. Remember, goal is to give a witness and to start studies.

(4 min.) Discuss with audience the contents of study folder. Isolate and make clear just what questions are asked and how answered in folder. Get publishers to think and then make expression.

(4 min.) One or two brief demonstrations of how folder can be used under different circumstances.

(2 min.) Chairman: Summarize points. Emphasize being alert to opportunities to use it and also being flexible in various situations. Many new studies will undoubtedly be started as good use is made of this folder.

8 min: Concluding comments. Bring meeting to close with Scriptural discussion of subject "Do You Keep Your Word?" from "Watchtower" of January 1, 1972. Song 87.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 30

Theme: Let People Know the Prophetic Truths. (Isa. 12:5) Song 91.

12 min: Introduction, text, comments and Question Box.

20 min: "Living a Dedicated Life." From "The Watchtower" of February 15, 1972. Can be given in the form of a talk but also drawing the audience into the discussion. This information sets out the principles involving dedication and its relationship to problems that many brothers are now facing. Thus the one assigned should prepare thoroughly so that important points are made clear.

15 min: Encouraging Others to Know Jehovah.

(2 min.) Chairman: Offer for May will be the "Know Jehovah" book. Publishers enjoyed presenting this book in November and placed many of them. We want to be prepared to present it effectively this month. We are better acquainted with it now, having been studying it at our book studies and having heard the eight public talks on it. Good to review some points from book now that can be used in field to demonstrate purpose and value of it. What did publishers find successful in creating interest in November? Can also select points from insert in "Kingdom Ministry" of October 1971 and mention some of these.

(6 min.) Comments from audience on what worked for them in presenting the "Know Jehovah" book. Chairman could talk to some publishers beforehand so that they can give consideration to this in advance and thus discussion will provide profitable suggestions.

(5 min.) Demonstration of how book might be presented, using the "Know Jehovah" sermon as outlined on page 2 of October "Kingdom Ministry."

(2 min.) Chairman: Summarize points. Encourage publishers to have full share in distribution of "Know Jehovah" book in May.

13 min: Concluding comments. Bring meeting to a close with talk on theme for May, "Let People Know the Prophetic Truths." (Isa. 12:5) Song 59.

WEEK STARTING MAY 7

You may plan your own service meeting for this evening.

Act On the Call . . . *(Cont'd)*

any number. But Revelation 7:9, 15 very encouragingly foretells that "a great crowd" would respond and enthusiastically serve Jehovah in his temple day and night. Why not be certain that we personally are responding to the call to act, and then patiently take note of Jehovah's maneuvering of matters to His praise? There is much with which to be occupied during April, and God's promise is that there will be rich fruitage.

Strength for All Things

[1] There is much to do, isn't there? Study, attending meetings, field service, visiting and encouraging others, to say nothing of the unexpected things that come up. No matter who we are or what position we hold in the congregation, there are times when it seems there is more to do than time permits. When those times come, do not forget Paul's words at Philippians 4:13: "For all things I have the strength by virtue of him who imparts power to me."

[2] Yes, Paul was referring to God, who has unlimited power and who backs up his servants as they have need. That does not mean that he will perform a miracle on our behalf just because we have an unusual amount of work to do. We must put forth a real effort, using our various capabilities, but God will help us, strengthening us to accomplish any divinely assigned task. Note what Paul further says at 2 Corinthians 4:7: "However, we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the power beyond what is normal may be God's and not that of ourselves."

[3] So, it is obvious that there is no reason to be discouraged when there is much to do. In fact, it is good to have much to do in Jehovah's service. First Corinthians 15:58 says: "Consequently, my beloved brothers, become steadfast, unmovable, always having plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord." Rather than our experiencing discouragement when there is much to do, God provides for us to be happy as we keep caring for his interests. If we are unhappy in our abundance of work, could it be because we do not have quite the right Scriptural view?

[4] Do you sometimes struggle with a student talk for the ministry school, spending quite a bit of time on it to the exclusion of other things? Well, it does take time to prepare a good talk and fix the thoughts in mind. Find joy in the fact that here is a subject that you will learn thoroughly and remember for a long time, maybe forever. Be happy in knowing that in delivering a good talk you will contribute a great deal to the spirituality of the congregation. Find satisfaction in completing an assignment and doing it well.

[5] Do others seem to find more time to engage in the field ministry than you do? Well, maybe they have more experience in being good organizers and will be willing to help you with some practical suggestions. Possibly they have eliminated some worldly distracting activity in order to bring about more favorable circumstances for themselves, and from this you can learn. (Eph. 5:15, 16) But, it might also be true that you have family or other responsibilities that they do not have and thus they actually have more time available to devote to the field ministry. So after considering your own circumstances and making any advantageous adjustments possible, rest assured that Jehovah knows your circumstances. He does not withhold his approval because someone else, in different circumstances, is able to do more than you can do. (Luke 21:1-4) Rejoice in what you are able to do. Remember, though, that field service schedules can often be improved, and thus continue seeking ways to make such improvements, looking to Jehovah to bless your efforts. Proverbs 16:3 says: "Roll your works upon Jehovah himself and your plans will be firmly established."

[6] Are you a servant who has much responsibility? When you have put forth your best efforts, there is no need to be depressed about the things you cannot get done. It is good to be sure, however, that you are well organized so as to get the most important things done. Keeping a daily reminder will help you so that nothing is forgotten. Maybe someone can be assigned to assist you in some appropriate matters. Shouldering responsibility takes time and effort, but what a joy to realize that Jehovah counted you worthy of that position and that you have the confidence and respect of your brothers. Conform fully to what Jehovah in his Word has said concerning serving your brothers, appreciating that success comes only in this way. Proverbs 3:5, 6 says: "Trust in Jehovah with all your heart and do not lean upon your own understanding. In all your ways take notice of him, and he himself will make your paths straight." Jehovah's active force, along with your sincere efforts, will accomplish the desired results.

[7] Yes, there is much to do in Jehovah's service in these "last days." But to what other work would we rather devote our time? There is nothing that is more joyful and satisfying than having a part in the Christian ministry. And as we keep applying ourselves, always seeking to do Jehovah's will, finding happiness in his work, it will be true of us as was true of the apostle Paul: "For all things I have the strength by virtue of him who imparts power to me."

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for May: *'Know Jehovah'* book and a booklet for fifty cents. For June: *New World Translation* and the *Great Teacher* book for $1.25; or just the *Great Teacher* book for twenty-five cents. For July: *Truth* book for twenty-five cents. For August: *Great Teacher* book. For September: *Evolution* book.

◆ It is not too late to vacation pioneer in April if you now find you can do so. Please send us your application immediately and we will promptly process it.

◆ Regular pioneers desiring to serve as temporary special pioneers devoting a minimum of 150 hours a month to field service in unassigned territory for two or three months during the summer may write for further information. Each assignment is organized for a team of two. Arrangements should be made for a partner (give partner's name when writing) and a car (which is in good condition) before writing to the Society. Some financial assistance will be provided by the Society.

◆ New Publications Available:

"Then Is Finished the Mystery of God" —Portuguese, Spanish
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Cinyanja, Kikongo, Samar-Leyte

◆ Again Available in U.S.A.:

"Let Your Name Be Sanctified" —French

◆ The Society is not arranging for any charter flights or trips to any conventions this year. If you are planning your personal vacation and want to attend an assembly or a Kingdom Hall meeting in another country that you will visit, it will be necessary for you to communicate with the branch office for that country to get details. Branch addresses appear in the back of the Society's books. Please do not write to Brooklyn about conventions or Kingdom Hall addresses in another country unless there is no branch address for that country.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	892	142.4	62.2	6.3	146.2
Pios.	15,334	95.9	43.1	4.0	104.3
Vac. Pios.	3,369	83.7	30.8	1.9	87.4
Pubs.	394,605	9.2	5.0	.6	11.7
TOTAL	414,200				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,366

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN FEBRUARY?

During February the 414,200 publishers made a total of 2,798,880 back-calls and conducted 305,617 home Bible studies. This represents effort, zeal and devotion not only in February but month after month.

And in what has this steady, persistent work of teaching the truth to interested ones in these two vital features of the ministry resulted? The result is that 18,951 persons have been baptized during the first six months of the 1972 service year. This is a 10-percent increase in baptized ones over the same period last year. A real reason to rejoice and true incentive to keep on preaching and teaching!

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

With Special Magazines

1 Recently you contacted many of the public officials concerned with law enforcement to make available to them the *Awake!* magazine discussing the question "Are Prisons the Answer?" The response was excellent. Both prison officials and police officers wrote letters of appreciation. In one locality, it was reported, that issue of *Awake!* was even made required reading for rookie policemen.

2 This kind of response is not new. People representing various professions have, in the past, expressed similar appreciation for special articles in magazines that you have distributed. This, of course, is in addition to the regular distribution of the magazines to people of all kinds from week to week.

3 You might wonder just what is accomplished by such special magazines and the unusual efforts to distribute them to those persons who are particularly concerned with that problem or subject. One of the good things that results is the building of respect for Jehovah's people, the Bible principles they live by and the work they do. Additionally, they learn that there is a group of people practicing these righteous principles and who, as a result, do not cause or add to the problems of the community but, rather, are an influence for good. Thus prejudice is broken down and the way opened for an additional witness at some future time.

4 We believe that many of those same men, mentioned above, who read the articles on prisons would appreciate the excellent articles in the May 1 issue of *The Watchtower*. Because of what they have already read, they should be quite receptive. As a result, some of them may be aided to appreciate the truth. And as Paul wrote to Timothy, it is God's will that "all sorts of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth."—1 Tim. 2:1-4.

5 The May 1 issue of *The Watchtower* is particularly appropriate for distribution to judges, the police and prison officials because it discusses matters that are of special concern to them. One of the main subjects is "How Do You View Authority?" This is a serious problem to these men, and many of them will no doubt appreciate the viewpoint that *The Watchtower* takes on this matter. Also, there is one of the articles dealing with the problems of young folks, which is another matter with which officials constantly struggle. The same magazine contains a fine discussion of the subject "Why Do Jehovah's Witnesses Call on You Repeatedly?" This should help in giving a fine witness. We suggest that you put forth the same effort to reach officials with this magazine as you did with the *Awake!*

6 There are other people who might also be appreciative of the information in this issue of *The Watchtower*. We have in mind those who are employers. Also, school teachers, counselors and school administrators. Disrespect for authority is a common concern of all these people, and their problems are given attention in this magazine. What can you do as an individual—and perhaps working together with others in the congregation—to get this issue of *The Watchtower* into the hands of the people who may be benefited from it most in seeing that God's Word has the solution to the problems with which they are faced?

7 There are sincere persons in the world today who want to accomplish good on behalf of their fellowman. But they are often frustrated in their experimenting with various man-made remedies that really never work. They find that things just get worse. Then if they read what God has to say, they may realize that this is what they have been looking for all the time.

8 Jehovah is accomplishing a marvelous work in these "last days." Not only are people hearing the good news preached orally as we speak the truth on every appropriate occasion but many are reading the publications that we distribute.

9 Are we making the best use of the magazines in presenting the good news? Appreciating the good that can be accomplished, are we presenting them with confidence? Why not use them fully both in our regular witnessing and for special groups that might be interested?

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- **Mexico's 56,619 publishers were pleased to report 95,468 assembled at their 48 "Divine Name" District Assemblies and 2,520 were baptized.**
- **At 18 district assemblies Brazil had 138,343 in attendance—up 18,000 over last year. Number baptized so far (5,210) running 27 percent ahead of last year.**
- **Japan reports that 66 percent of congregation publishers conduct studies. In January, 12,871 reported service for Japan's 54th consecutive publisher peak.**
- **Korea's mild winter aided brothers in reaching new peak of 1,357 vacation pioneers for January. Bible studies increased 2,203 over previous peak to 19,059, with 14,606 publishers reporting.**
- **From the Philippines comes word that their 12 district assemblies were attended by 67,256, with 1,318 baptized.**
- **Ghana's 15,868 publishers rejoiced to have at their 6 district assemblies 49,564 in attendance—three times the number of publishers. Also, 1,046 were baptized.**
- **Nigeria reports that they have now completed 17 district assemblies with a total attendance of 191,627, and 6,077 were baptized. In January, 79,934 publishers reported service.**

Question Box

- Is it appropriate for the audience to applaud each part of the ministry school or service meeting?

Audiences composed of Jehovah's people are truly appreciative. It is a fine thing that they want to show that appreciation for the efforts of their brothers and the material they present from the platform. In some parts of the world in our day such appreciation may be indicated by applause. But applause should be spontaneous, from the heart. Also, it is usually an expression of appreciation for something out of the ordinary. And so, at large assemblies, including circuit assemblies, when special programs are arranged for and our brothers devote additional time and effort to their assignments, we find the audience applauding not only at the end of the talk but sometimes during it.

But should this be true in our Kingdom Halls? Surely there can be no rule against it if it is done spontaneously and out of heartfelt appreciation. But normally we do not applaud these assignments because, for one thing, it can readily become perfunctory and so lose real meaning.

There is something all of us in our Kingdom Halls can do, however, to show genuine appreciation for the efforts of the one speaking and that is to stay alert during the talk, keeping our eyes on him and showing by the receptive expression on our faces that we are following his thoughts and are benefiting. Also, we often find it possible to talk to the speaker personally after the meeting, letting him know that we enjoyed his presentation.

★ **Offer special magazines everywhere.** ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

MAY 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.'"—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 5

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

We had a very happy evening March 29 here in New York city. At 6:30 you could see a full moon coming up over the horizon, and many thousands of people had one thing in mind. That was attending the Lord's Evening Meal at one of the Kingdom Halls. Two hundred and fourteen congregations (English, Spanish and French) are now established in New York city; that is five more than a year ago. And we had a remarkable attendance —52,627! - 23 least h.y:

Only 235 partook of the emblems this year; that is 23 fewer than last year. But we had 2,266 more in attendance than a year ago. This was very fine and shows that many of the people with whom we are having Bible studies were there to observe the Lord's Evening Meal nd to express again their firm belief in Jesus Christ. Many of these are going to be helped to come to a fuller appreciation of what it means to be a disciple of Jesus Christ along with hundreds of thousands of others throughout the world within the next year.

The Bethel Family was very happy with its March production too because we made 2,135,730 bound books in March. The demand for printed literature is still very great world wide. So far this year, seven months, it has been necessary to make 16,850,708 bound books at the Brooklyn factory.

Interestingly we had to make seven reprints of the 1972 *Yearbook*, bringing the grand total printed to 959,820. Many have written appreciative letters expressing their determination to continue on faithfully in God's service just like those workers spoken of in the *Yearbook* who were faithful under trial. Jehovah's witnesses certainly are a living spectacle before men and angels of integrity and devotion to Jehovah God, and this all of us want to continue to be, and we ant to help everyone else who has a love of life to come to know Jehovah God and his Son so that they too may gain everlasting life. We are living in momentous times! What a joy it is to have a share in this grand work, to have a keen appreciation of what Jesus Christ did in laying down his life on our behalf that we too may share in making known the name and Word of the Sovereign Ruler, Jehovah God! Happy indeed is our lot, letting people know the prophetic truths!

Your brothers,

BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Make Known the Name of Jehovah

1 Jehovah has given us, as his witnesses, the responsibility to preach the good news of the Kingdom and to make his name known among the people. It is very clear that he wants this done because sixty-two times he tells us in the book of Ezekiel alone that they "will have to know that I am Jehovah." (Ezek. 6:7) We will have a fine opportunity to do just this in the month of May by placing the '*Know Jehovah*' book, along with a booklet, for 50 cents.

2 It is beneficial to call back wherever a book is placed and to encourage people to read it by telling them some outstanding points in a chapter or two that will stimulate their interest. Or, we can even demonstrate how to study this book and thus help the people who obtain it to know Jehovah! Effectively using it may require a different approach, but preparation on our part and having the right outlook on our purpose in using it will make us successful.

3 Teaching people to know Jehovah by studying the '*Know Jehovah*' book may take more effort on our part than with other publications such as the *Truth* book. Our goal in studying with newly interested ones in the '*Know Jehovah*' book is not necessarily to start at the beginning of the book and study it in its entirety. However, we may want to use a chapter or possibly two to make the point that they must know Jehovah as the Creator and so they ought to read the entire book. But what then? You may decide to study more of the book or you may feel that the reasonable thing to do would be to refer them to the *Truth* book for the six-month program of home Bible study in which we teach them the basic truths from the Scriptures and help them to reach a decision as to what is the right religion and the right course to follow. We should recommend that they continue in their personal reading of the '*Know Jehovah*' book and invite them to go with us to the congregation book study that is near their home. This is very good to do right away, for if they go they will quickly benefit from associating with Jehovah's organization.

4 But how do we go about demonstrating how they can study the '*Know Jehovah*' book? What are the best chapters to use? And how many chapters should be studied before we refer them to the *Truth* book? This will vary with different individuals. Consider the chapters that appealed to you the most. Why not use one of these in studying with the newly interested person? It would be good to use a chapter that we know well. When we speak about such a serious matter as knowing Jehovah and do so with personal conviction, this in itself is going to add to the impact of the content of the chapter.

5 By our using the '*Know Jehovah*' book in May, the name of Jehovah will become more widely known among the people. As long as there is time to do it, we should continue to have a part in letting the nations know that God's name is Jehovah.

* Let people know the prophetic truths. *

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING MAY 14

Theme: Declaring Jehovah's Name in All the Earth.—Isa. 43:10. Song 105.

13 min: Introduction, text, comments, Question Box (by school servant).

20 min: "Make Known the Name of Jehovah." Question-and-answer discussion. Explain how publishers can interest people in reading the "Know Jehovah" book by highlighting points from a chapter such as 1, 2, 9, 19 or 21 on a back-call.

Demonstrate how a presentation such as the following may be used to show others how to study the book: "I appreciated our conversation last week because it revealed some of the changes that the Creator, Jehovah God, will bring to pass for the good of mankind in the near future. What is unusual is that most people do not even know the name of the one who will make these beneficial changes. Yet his name is the original and greatest name in the universe. The 'Know Jehovah' book you received last week comments on the seriousness of knowing Jehovah. Let's read the first paragraph of chapter one to see how we can benefit from the actions of nations in Bible times. [Read paragraph one.] What has been the attitude of nations and peoples toward that name? Do you think it would benefit us to know more about that name?" Allow householder time to answer. Continue the discussion and explain how the questions at the bottom of the page are used to isolate the main points in the paragraph. Proceed on to the next paragraph as time and circumstances permit.

Chairman then explains that after consideration of one or possibly two chapters, publisher will point out that the remainder of the "Know Jehovah" book presents a much more detailed discussion that the person will enjoy reading. At this point, invite him to attend the congregation book study with you. Then explain that knowing Jehovah is more than an acknowledgment of what he is going to do. It is a matter of knowing all the aspects of true worship and conforming to these. To make sure he believes as the Bible teaches, invite him to have a six-month course of Bible study in the "Truth" book.

15 min: "A Review of the Book or of the Bible?" A talk. Also have a book study servant demonstrate this suggested style of review, using the material considered in his last book study.

12 min: Concluding remarks; include April field service report. Song 48.

WEEK STARTING MAY 21

Theme: Jehovah's Service Produces Joy and Satisfaction.—Acts 20:35. Song 55.

13 min: Introduction, text, comments, points in Branch Letter and Theocratic News.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News." A talk. If possible, arrange ahead of time so that one or two local experiences of witnessing to relatives may be related.

17 min: "'Divine Rulership' District Assemblies." Question-and-answer discussion. Highlight assembly date that applies to the congregation if your circuit is listed. Discuss filling out volunteer service forms and rooming request forms with clarity and accuracy.

15 min: Concluding remarks. May refer to meeting theme, asking for comments from audience on how field service brings joy and satisfaction. Appropriate announcements; encourage summer vacation pioneer plans. Song 49.

WEEK STARTING MAY 28

Theme: Vindicate God by Integrity to Him. (Ps. 26:1) Song 109.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

30 min: Why Goodness Is Important. ("Aid," pp. 676, 677; w67, pp. 273-284) Ask everyone to use Bible and participate. In introduction, point out how vital it is that we 'abhor what is wicked and cling to what is good.' (Rom. 12:9) Hatred of bad protects us from acting out of harmony with God's will, and loving what is good reflects itself in positive action toward others. Then aid audience to get key points from scriptures and other references cited in answer to as many of the following questions as time permits: (a) What is goodness? ("Aid," p. 676, par. 9) (b) Why should we be concerned about having the quality of goodness? (Ps. 119:66, 68; 145:9; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 5:1) (c) What is needed to determine whether something is truly good, and so what should we be doing? (Rom. 15:14; Col. 1:9-11) (d) What should others be able to see in individuals who manifest goodness? (Rom. 12:2; Phil. 4:9) (e) Who should be included in our expressions of goodness, and how will this help us to get along well with others? (Rom. 12:17-21; Gal. 6:10) (f) What effect does goodness have on our eating and drinking habits? (Prov. 23:20, 21; 1 Tim. 3:2, 3, 8, 11) (g) How can goodness be reflected in the way we care for our clothing and home? (Isa. 52:11; w67, pp. 281, 282) (h) How might goodness be manifested in our choice of grooming or attire? (1 Tim. 2:9, 10; "Aid," p. 1172, par. 7; w67, pp. 283, 284) (i) What attitude toward work would show that we are displaying goodness? (Eccl. 3:13, 22; 1 Thess. 4:11, 12; Titus 2:9, 10) (j) Why would individuals be more willing to expend themselves in behalf of a good man than one who is merely righteous? (Rom. 5:7; "Aid," p. 1411, pars. 2, 3) Give brief résumé showing why goodness is important in our lives.

15 min: Presenting the "New World Translation" and "Great Teacher" book. (See Nov. 1971 "Kingdom Ministry" for suggestions on offering Bible.) First time offering "Great Teacher" book; people have not seen it in door-to-door work. Most householders have young children or grandchildren, interested in their needs. Presentation may be based on points found on page 5 of book; it can help to prevent 'generation gap' so common now, can aid to keep communication open. Publishers can be alert to note local news on juvenile questions; try to select chapter that fits situation and speak about subject. Could use Chapter 17 or 23. Show how "Great Teacher" book and Bible go together. Can point out that parents have given a Bible and book to child as reward for having done something well; added incentive to continue to do right. Could use as reward for having done well at school. Some have Bible now. "Great Teacher" book itself makes wonderful gift for children; can offer four for a dollar so each child in home can have own copy. (Demonstrate a presentation of offer featuring points from "Great Teacher" book.)

Get expressions from congregation on actual experiences in placing Bible or "Great Teacher" book, what appeals to local people. May wish to try offering "Great Teacher" book in street work; many family people live in hotels or buildings we cannot enter. Best way is to approach them with book in hand. "Great Teacher" book also excellent for people of limited education. Urge all to get good supply of "Great Teacher" book.

10 min: Concluding comments; refer to month's theme. Song 88.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 4

Theme: Recommending Ourselves as God's Ministers. (2 Cor. 6:3, 4) Song 116.

6 min: Introduction, text, comments and accounts report.

30 min: Congregation servant covers "Questions from Readers" in April 1, 1972 "Watchtower," by questions, answers and discussion.

14 min: Qualified to Be Ministers. Enthusiastic talk based on "Aid" book, page 1162, subheading "Christian Ministers." Help congregation appreciate that our ministry stems from work of Jesus Christ. He trained his followers to preach. It was their primary activity. Have someone read Luke 22:25-27 and discuss with congregation the importance of humility as God's ministers. This also shown by our not having titles as do Christendom's clergy. (Matt. 23:8-12) Emphasize that God's ministers are qualified by Jehovah. Explain who are their letters of recommendation. (2 Cor. 3:1-6) Help congregation appreciate who are Jesus' "gifts in men" after his ascension and today. Stress the importance of other sheep being ministers of God even though not of anointed class. (Rev. 7:9-15) Are you personally sharing in the ministry?

10 min: Concluding remarks. Encourage making back-calls on all interested persons with June offer. Song 112.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	869	147.1	69.2	6.4	151.3
Pios.	15,112	92.1	47.1	4.1	111.2
Vac. Pios.	5,313	84.7	33.1	2.0	92.1
Pubs.	403,017	10.1	5.2	.6	13.4
TOTAL	424,311				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,429

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN MARCH?

That Jehovah is gathering ones of honest heart and they are being motivated to join in offering the fruit of their lips to His praise is nicely reflected in our report for March. (Heb. 13:15) There was a total of 424,311 publishers and pioneers in the field preaching the good news of the Kingdom, a fine new peak in proclaimers! Yes, there were 5,909 more of us in field service during March than any other month to date, and 14,898 more than for March 1971. Excellent! What will be the results for April? All of us will be anxious to know on receiving next month's "Kingdom Ministry."

A Review of the Book or of the Bible?

[1] The principal book studied by Jehovah's witnesses is the Bible. It contains the words of God, and it instructs us on how to serve Jehovah. It teaches us how to live peacefully with our fellowman now and it prepares us for life in the future. Because of its importance, during our study periods we should make full use of the Bible.

[2] The publications we are studying help us to understand what the Bible says and why. But after about an hour's consideration of a subject, do we know where the principal scriptures involved are found in the Bible, and can we give an explanation as to what they mean? A fine way to find out is by a review of the lesson. At the conclusion of the study, rather than reviewing the publication being studied, would it not often be advantageous to review the Bible texts around which the study material was built?

[3] For example, at our congregation book study, where we are studying the *'Know Jehovah'* book, try having the brothers close their books at the end of the study and open their Bibles to the verses in Ezekiel that were covered that evening. If only a few verses were covered, these can be read. If many were covered, it would be good to read key texts that highlight the theme of the study. The book study servant can present a review to the group on the information as they follow along in their Bibles. Different ones could possibly participate in reading the verses and the book study servant might ask questions on principal points as they proceed. This will make the brief review of the subject material one that is directly from the Bible. In our study of other publications, the verses may be in different parts of the Bible but the same style of Scriptural review can be used. Such reviews may also be used effectively on home Bible studies.

[4] The results for those using this style of review have been very gratifying and enlightening. It gives the book study conductor an opportunity to see how much the group is learning and remembering. Some brothers have found it practical to make a few notes in the margin of their Bibles during the course of the study or the review, and these are very helpful in the field service.

[5] In the future as we open our Bibles to that particular section, we will find that our comprehension will be much better because we looked up the scriptures and reviewed the Bible and not just the book.

Announcements

◆ District assembly lapel cards in English and Spanish may be ordered by congregation servants. Lapel cards are 1c each; celluloid holders are 5c each. Lapel cards will not be available at the assembly.

◆ Group witnessing may be arranged for the world's Memorial Day, May 29.

◆ Literature offer: May: *'Know Jehovah'* book with booklet, 50c. June: *New World Translation* and *Great Teacher* book for $1.25, or *Great Teacher* book alone for 25c. Other Bible translations printed by the Society and *Aid* book may be offered to interested persons; congregations are advised to have a copy of each in stock for such use by publishers. July: *Truth* book featured at 25c a copy. *Great Teacher* and *Evolution* books should be offered where people have *Truth* book. (*Great Teacher* book will be featured in August and *Evolution* book in September, so congregations can stock up on these by July.)

◆ Young publishers who will be out of school for the summer, have you begun making plans to have a share in the vacation pioneer service? See the congregation servant to obtain application forms.

◆ Regular and vacation pioneers desiring to spend a week or more during the summer working congregation territory that has not been covered for a year or longer may write to the Society by May 15. Please estimate how many territories (each containing perhaps 200 to 300 homes) you can work. Have in mind that such territory is usually rural and so an automobile is needed. Let us know the greatest distance you would be able to travel.

◆ New Publications Available:
Saving the Human Race—in the Kingdom Way —Arabic
God's Way Is Love —Kiluba
"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts" —Norwegian

◆ Again Available in U.S.A.:
"Your Will Be Done on Earth" —Italian

◆ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
"Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot" —English

"Divine Rulership" District Assemblies

[1] Have you selected the assembly you will attend this summer? The complete listing appears in the May 15 *Watchtower*. Most of us usually attend the nearest assembly; however, because the size of facilities at some cities is limited, we are listing below some cities paired with circuits and we recommend that brothers in the mentioned circuits try to attend those assemblies so there may be adequate seating for brothers attending all assemblies.

June 22-25:
Scarborough, Me.: Mass. 4.
June 29–July 2:
Laurel, Md.: Pa. 5.
Pawtucket, R.I.: Conn. 1.
Santa Rosa, Calif.: Calif. 12, 14, 27.
July 6-9:
Jacksonville, Fla.: Fla. 5, 10.
Mobile, Ala.: La. 5.
Pittsburgh, Pa.: Ohio 1, 10.
Tacoma, Wash.: Wash. 1, 5.
July 13-16:
Abilene, Tex.: Tex. 3.
Oakland, Calif.: Calif. 13, 19, 22, 26.
Puyallup, Wash.: Wash. 2, 3, 6.
Reno, Nev.: Calif. 15.
July 20-23:
Butte, Mont.: Utah 1.
Des Moines, Iowa: Iowa 4; Neb. 1.
Duluth, Minn.: Mich. 7; Minn. 4.
Inglewood, Calif.: Calif. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.
Long Beach, Calif.: Calif. 1, 16, 20, 28, 30.
Los Angeles, Calif.: Calif. 7, 8-B, 17, 21, 24, 25.
Pleasanton, Calif.: Calif. 11, 18, 29.
July 27-30:
Oklahoma City, Okla.: Tex. 5.
August 3-6:
Jersey City, N.J.: N.Y. 1-C, 5.
Port Huron, Mich.: Mich. 6-A, 11.
Toledo, Ohio: Mich. 5, 11.
August 10-13:
Port Huron, Mich.: Mich. 1, 2.
Toledo, Ohio: Mich. 10; Ohio 5.

[2] Please note that assemblies in Toledo and Port Huron each will be held two weeks in succession and the circuits to attend each week are shown for the week preferred. For Oakland, Pleasanton, Santa Rosa, Inglewood, Long Beach, Los Angeles, Tacoma and Puyallup we have indicated the circuits that should attend each, since the assembly locations for some of these are so close together geographically. As an example, the facilities in Toledo, Ohio, are not as large as those in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and although the Cleveland circuits are slightly closer to Toledo, it would be best for them to attend Pittsburgh, where there will be plenty of room.

[3] *ROOMING:* Room Request forms will soon be mailed to your congregation. Please fill out the form very carefully and mail it directly to the assembly city (NOT to the Society) no earlier than six weeks ahead of the date of the assembly selected. If you receive an assignment in a motel or private home and later have to change your plans and cannot accept it, please send word to the address on your assignment card and also to

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

To Those Closest to Us

1 Is it possible that we can get so busy taking care of certain theocratic activities that we keep overlooking or neglecting to witness to our unbelieving parents or other relatives? Paul, in quoting from the Law, said: "'Honor your father and your mother'; which is the first command with a promise." (Eph. 6:2) The best thing we can do for our parents if they are yet unbelieving is to show them the truth. In doing so, of course, it is good to be tactful. You might ask yourself: "What am I doing to encourage those in my family who have not yet accepted the truth?" If away from home, we might aid them by writing letters regularly and including comments on the blessings that we have had from Jehovah and those that we still anticipate. In doing this we might write out a scripture or relate an experience we had. We might send a gift subscription or we can mail a copy of an appropriate issue of *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* that we feel may be of particular interest.

2 If one is living at home with his parents, what a fine opportunity he would have to give a witness by letting the family observe how his study of the Bible has taught him Christian conduct. He should be anxious and willing to do things around the home without being asked. Close ties can be made with our parents by taking more of an interest in what they are doing. Your being kind, polite, appreciative and respectful are bound to win the silent praise of unbelieving parents.

3 One young Witness who learned the truth while going to school gave his unbelieving parents a Bible as a gift and wrote this note on the flyleaf of the Bible: "Dear Mom and Dad, For all the years you both worked to bring me up as you did, I thank you from the bottom of my heart. You raised me with the responsibilities of great parents. Whether you know it or not, you have both used Bible principles to do the job. I would like to repay you both by studying this true book with you that will definitely lead us all to an eternal life here on earth. Without a knowledge of the Bible, this is impossible. (John 17:3) I would like nothing better than to have both of you living together with your family forever. Love, ..." As a result of this gift and the thoughtful words, this young brother's parents began to study, and now seven of his family have accepted the truth.

4 Are you doing as much as you can to teach the truth to those closest to you?

Bound Volumes Available

Do you wish that you could still obtain bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1971? You can. The Society has on hand more than 10,000 volumes of each.

Are there persons who are newly associated with your congregation who would like to have their own bound volumes? What about those with whom you are conducting home Bible studies? Do not hesitate to order as many as you can use, doing so through the congregation. We will be glad to supply them at the reduced price of $1.50 per volume until all of them are gone.

District Assemblies *(Cont'd)*

the convention rooming department that you will not be using the accommodation assigned to you. In this way the rooming department will be able to assign the room to someone else.

4 *VOLUNTEER SERVICE:* There is much work to be done at each assembly to care for the needs of our brothers, yet many hands make the work light and joyful. Why not plan to volunteer as individuals and family groups. Fill out volunteer service applications, giving the completed forms to your congregation servant for him to sign and forward to the convention city. (Do NOT send them to the Society.) If you later find that you are unable to serve in your assignment, please advise the volunteer service department of your change in plans.

5 *PIONEERS:* Be sure to bring your cafeteria ticket to the assembly. Treat it like cash. Replacements will not be available.

6 Be sure to attend all four days of the "Divine Rulership" District Assembly.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Burma reaches new peak of 616 publishers. Three district assemblies attended by 1,286 with 40 baptized.

◆ In Hong Kong brothers took advantage of Chinese New Year (a 3-day holiday) for magazine activity. Publishers averaged 45 magazines for month, pioneers 273.

◆ Commercial printing company that prints our Korean-language magazines in Korea asked for 500 copies of each issue of "Awake!" to give to their employees for "mental guidance."

◆ Republic of Guinea, with 191 publishers, had a circuit assembly in a bush village attended by 253; 6 baptized.

◆ First Kingdom Hall for island of St. Lucia dedicated in February. The 19 Witnesses delighted to have 161 at the dedication. Three other Kingdom Halls scheduled for completion this year.

◆ The 219 publishers in Senegal rejoiced in being able to conduct 446 Bible studies in one month for first time ever; back-calls reached new high of 4,053.

◆ In Spain Bible studies reached new high of 21,470. New publisher peak of 15,723 was sixth in a row. Spain now has 152 congregations.

Question Box

● What kind of publications should be found in the Kingdom Hall library?

The Kingdom Hall library is a Bible study library. Bibles, current publications of the Society (including "Indexes" and "Kingdom Ministry") and a good dictionary are essential. If you have them, "Watchtower" and "Awake!" bound volumes from past years and older publications of the Society will be helpful. When available, encyclopedias, atlases, or books on grammar and history may be useful, but we do not recommend purchasing them.

It is not necessary to include books on health, genetics, politics, science, mathematics, etc., which one might have in a personal library. It is inadvisable to have books on spiritism, mysticism, higher criticism, evolution or fiction in the library.

The school servant is responsible for the library and for putting in new publications and bound volumes of the Society as soon as they are available. He would do well to mark on the inside cover of each book that it is the property of the congregation.

Everyone should cooperate in keeping the books clean and in good condition. Small children should not be allowed to play with library books, for they may damage them. At least once a year the school servant should have someone check over the books to see if any need repair or replacement.

★ **Can you be a vacation pioneer?** ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

JUNE 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 6

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

Looking over our April report, we find much to make our hearts rejoice. First, there was a new high of 431,179 publishers, 6,868 more than the peak registered in March and 14,390 more publishers than April a year ago! Isn't it grand that there are this many people interested in magnifying Jehovah's name by sharing in the Kingdom service?

April was a big magazine month, and we had two special issues along with other fine ones. What did we do with them? We put them into the hands of the public to the number of 9,888,126! Just think how much good they can do. During the four-month subscription campaign, 475,982 subscriptions were also obtained. For the most part, these new subscriptions are going to households from which no one is coming to our meetings. Really, what a fine witness was given, aiding others to break clean from false religion and to fix their hope on God's new order so near at hand!

As a springboard for our April work we had the special public talk and the Memorial late in March. Total Memorial attendance rose to 976,233—an 8.3-percent increase, or 75,038 more persons than last year! Isn't that encouraging? The number of partakers decreased by 37, for a total of 4,559. The Memorial truly impressed on our minds how the Lord Jesus set the example in vindicating God by maintaining integrity. Also, there was a new peak attendance of 689,878 at the special talk, an increase of 15,076 over last year.

You are to be commended for your fine share in theocratic activity. Now we have another grand privilege before us, that of attending one of the "Divine Rulership" District Assemblies. Surely we will not want to miss this marvelous spiritual feast! Indeed, we have many things to make our hearts rejoice. How blessed are those who maintain integrity!

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Showing Thankfulness for the Truth

1 Where can truth be found? Jesus said, "You will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." We, as Jehovah's witnesses and disciples of Jesus, know that the vital truth Jesus was talking about can be found only in God's Word. It contains the sayings of everlasting life. "Your word is truth," was the testimony of Jesus in prayer to his heavenly Father. Yet, we also know that the vast majority of people living in the world have not been set free by the truth. They are yet in bondage to this world and the "ruler of the world," Satan the Devil, despite the fact that the Bible has the greatest circulation of any book in the world. In Christendom, practically every home has at least one copy. But understanding it is a different matter. We want people to understand it and find the truth that leads to life.—John 8:32; 17:3, 17.

2 During June Jehovah's people will appropriately be featuring copies of God's Word as they present the good news. Even if some have older translations of the Bible, perhaps we can rekindle their interest in the Bible's message by placing the modern *New World Translation* with them; and, if they have children, or have relatives or friends who have children, we will give them the opportunity to obtain copies of *Listening to the Great Teacher*. They will be placed together for $1.25. Don't you agree that it is a very fine privilege to be bringing God's Word to the people, and this at such a small cost? No one has a really valid excuse for not reading it and learning the truth that gives real freedom and puts him on the road that leads to life.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	869	146.2	66.2	6.4	178.0
Pios.	15,011	99.6	44.0	4.0	122.0
Vac. Pios.	19,002	80.5	29.6	1.9	107.3
Pubs.	396,297	10.1	5.1	.6	14.8
TOTAL	431,179				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,634

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

3 In nearly every home there are children. Even if parents have not taken too much interest in Bible-related matters in recent years, perhaps we can reach them through their children by means of the *Great Teacher* book. Most will recognize the importance of imparting to their children some training and background knowledge rooted in the Bible. Let's take advantage of this and show them how to study with their children, as we skillfully use this approach to encourage the parents to join the study. In starting a study, we will keep things simple so the children will understand, but always directing things in such a way as to kindle the interest and curiosity of the parents. Later we may be able to start a study in the *Truth* book with the parents.

4 While we will be quite busy during June preparing for the district assemblies, most of which will be in July and August, we want to keep busy in the preaching work, too. Did it not make you happy to learn that close to 150,000 throughout the world were baptized last year? There are still sheeplike persons in our territory. Jehovah has not yet closed the door of opportunity. Many are fleeing from Babylon the Great and some of these are "sighing and groaning" because of what they have seen in Christendom, which claims to represent God. If we are out preaching and are alert to start studies in order to teach these sincere ones, we can be assured that Jehovah will bless our efforts to share in the ingathering work.

5 You young publishers of God's truth will soon be finishing your

(*Continued on page 3, col. 3*)

★ Vindicate God by integrity to him. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING JUNE 11

Theme: Let Men Know the Truth. —John 8:32. Song 95.

13 min: Introduction, text and comments. Discuss Branch Letter and Theocratic News.

20 min: "Showing Thankfulness for the Truth." Question-and-answer discussion. In discussing paragraph 2, demonstrate presentation of offer. Publishers may want to build presentation of "New World Translation" around a Scripture text such as John 17:3 or 2 Timothy 3:14-17. Another presentation can feature "Great Teacher" book.

10 min: "Presenting the Good News." Talk and discussion with audience. Receive suggestions from audience as to how the various Bibles and special aids can be used to help interested ones in the congregation's territory.

17 min: Concluding comments. (Include how congregation did in field ministry during May.) Discuss article in June 15, 1972, "Watchtower" on "How Does Your Status with God Affect Your Children?" Song 97.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 18

Theme: Let Faith Move You to Obedient Action. Song 78.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

12 min: "Generosity Begets Generosity." Talk on article in May 15, 1972, issue of "The Watchtower." Include appropriate comments on how the congregation is doing in meeting its financial obligations.

13 min: "Assembly Time Is Here!" Questions and answers. As time permits, include practical points from June 15, 1970, issue of "The Watchtower," pages 380-382. Emphasize importance of letting love govern our conduct and relations with others.

17 min: Placing and Using the "Great Teacher" Book.

(12 min.) Demonstrate starting of study in "Great Teacher" book after placement on first call. Publisher has just placed book with parents of three children. He now offers to show parents how to study "Great Teacher" book with children. They read together pages 5 and 6 and discuss the procedure employed in the book for involving the children by means of questions. Then the study is demonstrated by going into Chapter 1, mentioning that it is just a short four pages. At the end of the study they read from the "New World Translation" the Scripture texts cited at the end of the chapter. Arrangements are made to return for further discussion next week.

(5 min.) Chairman briefly discusses other ways "Great Teacher" book can be featured: Grandparents and others can give copies of it as gifts to child relatives, if no children are now in home; or gifts can be made to children of close friends. This may be just the way to reach a certain family you know. If person has poor education, book can be used to help him learn truth, as well as to improve his reading and comprehension. Sometimes might show book to young person if parents are not at home, and then return to see parents later. Offering book in street witnessing is also effective. Take advantage of all opportunities to place the "Great Teacher" book and the "New World Translation."

13 min: Concluding comments. Discuss "Question Box," also "Questions from Readers" in June 1, 1972, "Watchtower." Song 92.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 25

Theme: "Become Kind to One Another."—Eph. 4:32. Song 37.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Offer the "Truth" Book in July. Has everyone in your territory had the opportunity to get the "Truth" book? To make sure, we will make a special effort to cover all the territory in July with this fine Bible study aid. Where you find that individuals already have it, you might want to offer either the "Great Teacher" or "Evolution" book. Of course, you will want to be alert to start studies in the "Truth" book where they have it already. The important thing is that they have in their hands an instrument that will hold their attention and help them to learn the truth. One publication may interest them more than another. Hence, in addition to taking along with you a good supply of the "Truth" book, take along several copies of the other two books as alternative offers.

30 min: The Godly Quality of Kindness. ("Aid," pp. 993-995) By means of the following questions, help the audience to see why it is important to cultivate kindness. It will not be necessary to have all the scriptures read. Be sure, however, that the key points in the texts used are made clear. Time the discussion so that each question gets a fair share of the time allotted. (a) What is kindness? ("Aid," p. 993, par. 12) (b) What is undeserved kindness? (Rom. 4:4; "Aid," pp. 994, 995) (c) Why should those wanting God's approval reflect kindness? (Job 6:14; Mic. 6:8; Gal. 5:22) (d) What should motivate us to express kindness? (Matt. 6:1-4; 1 Cor. 13:4) (e) How can kindness help us in our attitude toward our own family members who may offend us? (Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:12, 13) (f) What reasoning respecting Jehovah's undeserved kindness can help us to resist temptation? (Gal. 2:20, 21; Eph. 1:7; 2 Cor. 6:1) (g) Why is it foolish to presume on God's undeserved kindness by engaging in loose conduct? (Jude 4-7) (h) How do young folks in the world often show a lack of kindness toward others of their own age? In what way can Christian youths show kindness to those of their age group? to older persons? (Rom. 3:13, 14; 1 Tim. 5:1, 2) (i) Why will appreciation of Jehovah's undeserved kindness move us to be diligent in declaring the good news? (Acts 20:24; 1 Cor. 15:10) (j) Why is kindness so very important within one's own family? How can a husband show it toward his wife? a wife toward her husband? (Prov. 31:26; 1 Pet. 3:1-7)

10 min: Concluding comments. Song 56.

WEEK STARTING JULY 2

Theme: Heartily Praise Jehovah in Assemblies. Song 82.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "Singapore Suppresses Christian Minority." Talk based on article in June 1, 1972, "Watchtower." Discuss what has happened in Singapore and outline arrangements for brothers to write letters in behalf of our brothers in Singapore. With this being assembly season, all have busy schedule. In addition to publishers making individual arrangements, perhaps servants can make arrangements for several group efforts to get letters written and sent to the officials named in the article.—1 Cor. 12:26.

15 min: "Have You Taught Your Children to Work?" Talk and interviews based on article in May 8, 1972, "Awake!" In making practical points, interview parents and children who have been applying these in a home training schedule regularly with good results.

15 min: "How Do You View the 'Field'?" Questions and answers. Invite audience to look up Scripture texts cited and quoted in article and to comment on them.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include few comments on theme for month of July, "Heartily Praise Jehovah in Assemblies." Song 64.

Assembly Time Is Here!

[1] Will the district assembly you attend this summer be your first, or have you attended many assemblies since becoming associated with Jehovah's people? In either case, we are sure you will find the program at the "Divine Rulership" assemblies this summer of special interest. You will not want to miss any of it. The program has been arranged with particular emphasis on the needs of Jehovah's people in the closing days of this time of the end. As the discourses are given and the dramas unfold, you will undoubtedly agree that you would have missed invaluable encouragement and instruction had you not attended. Be sure to attend all four days!

[2] The assemblies have been arranged with your convenience in mind. A few congregations have been invited to attend an assembly a little farther away than the nearest one due to limitations of accommodations (see the May *Kingdom Ministry*). Even so, for most congregations it will be a matter of traveling only a hundred miles or so. Throughout the United States there will be sixty assemblies at fifty-seven different locations. If you will need rooming accommodations we invite you to send in for them right away.

[3] Are travel arrangements completed? Do you have room in your automobile for a pioneer, for a family that does not have a car, for an elderly brother or sister who needs special help, for an interested person who wants to attend? Make their joy complete as you share in

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

How Do You View the "Field"?

1 Jesus said, "The field is the world." It is a tremendous area in which the preaching of the Kingdom good news is being done. From a small beginning in 1919, the faithful anointed remnant has worked vigorously during this harvest period and has not passed up any opportunity to spread the preaching into more remote parts of the field. Now the people in 207 lands have the good news readily available to them.—Matt. 13:38.

2 To you, the individual Kingdom publisher, your part of the "field" is your congregation territory, or more specifically, the small section assigned to you. How do you view it? As a "territory" on a map, to be covered or worked? Or do you view it as a community of people, living souls who have their individual affections, hopes, desires, sorrows and needs, and who want to live, not die? Do you view them as creations of God, sprung from one made originally in God's image and likeness, creatures whom He dearly loves and to whom even in this late hour he is still holding out the opportunity of salvation?—John 3:16.

3 Do you have the feeling that God and his Son have toward the people in your community? God said of Nineveh: "Ought I not to feel sorry for Nineveh the great city, in which there exist more than one hundred and twenty thousand men who do not at all know the difference between their right hand and their left?" And of Jesus' attitude toward the people of Israel to whom he preached it is recorded: "On seeing the crowds he felt pity for them, because they were skinned and thrown about like sheep without a shepherd." His love for them prompted him to express the need of prayer for more workers in the field.—Jonah 4:11; Matt. 9:36-38.

4 Even though you often meet indifference, and sometimes rebuffs or opposition, do you appreciate that these people are often ignorantly working against their best interests? Do you maintain your good spirit, knowing that you are looking for sheeplike ones and that Jehovah will 'open wide the hearts of such ones to pay attention' to the good news you bring, just as he opened the heart of Lydia of Philippi?—Acts 16:14.

5 If you have the proper motive and spirit, people will see it or sense it, and it will attract persons with right hearts. Even some who oppose will 'soften' in heart as you are observed sincerely and

(Continued on page 4, col. 2)

Announcements

◆ Literature offer: June: *New World Translation* and *Great Teacher* book for $1.25, or *Great Teacher* book alone for 25c. Other translations handled by the Society and the *Aid* book may be offered to interested persons. July: Feature *Truth* book, but *Great Teacher* or *Evolution* books may be offered if *Truth* book has already been obtained. August: Feature *Great Teacher* book. September: *Evolution* book. Literature needed should be ordered now.

◆ The July 4 holiday will be a good time for special group witnessing arrangements, particularly in territory that has not been covered in recent months.

◆ It is recommended that the congregation servant review the territory file with the magazine-territory servant and make a list of territory not worked during the past six months. Special arrangements should be made during the summer and early fall months to see that the people in these territories are visited with the good news.

◆ Congregation accounts are to be audited at the beginning of June.

◆ After all congregations have seen the slides on the theme "A Close Look at the Churches," circuit servants will give the public talk "Who Is Your God?"

◆ New Publications Available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Marathi, Telugu
Listening to the Great Teacher —German

◆ Again Available in U.S.A.:
"Your Will Be Done on Earth" —Greek, Spanish
American Standard Bible (Regular edition) —English

◆ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
Finding the Truth That Makes Men Free —Vietnamese
From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained —Arabic
Rubber Type Stamp Set —Spanish

Assembly Time Is Here! *(Cont'd)*

this greater happiness of giving in their behalf.

4 It is good to remind ourselves of the importance of being thoughtful and considerate. We are Jehovah's people. When we get together we want to reflect this fact wholeheartedly, both at the assembly grounds and throughout the assembly city. By the way we conduct ourselves, we bring honor or dishonor to Jehovah's great name. Each assembly has been planned so as to have ample seating and space for moving around. However, due to unforeseen circumstances, moderate overcrowding may occur in some places. But by being patient in cafeteria lines, cooperating with attendants, taking the lead "in showing honor to one another," we will cause others to say, "God is really among you."—Rom. 12:10; 1 Cor. 14:25.

5 We can also be considerate with regard to the saving of seats. When we place objects on blocks of seats, is this really "keeping an eye, not in personal interest upon just your own matters, but also in personal interest upon those of the others"? (Phil. 2:4) You will no doubt agree that, to the contrary, it is actually selfish. Sometimes in the past seats have been saved and never occupied during an entire session. People were forced to stand or go to a place where they could not see or even hear well, thereby missing that whole portion of the program. If we are saving two or three seats and the session has begun, our Christian conscience should move us to relinquish any seats we are saving, unless they are for volunteer workers who will occupy them shortly after the session starts or for someone who has gone out to a washroom.

6 Especially the older brothers and sisters, or handicapped ones, should be helped. In some circumstances a younger person may want to give his seat to an older one. Christian love on the part of both young and old will work toward the enjoyment of the assembly by everyone. Many fine points on our conduct in such matters are discussed in *The Watchtower* of June 15, 1970, under the heading "Showing Love for One Another at Assemblies."

7 The assemblies will be loaded with spiritual refreshment, and we want you to enjoy them thoroughly and benefit fully from them. Complete your plans now for attending all four days!

Thankfulness for the Truth *(Cont'd)*

current school term, and you will have more time for other things. Now, what will you be doing with this extra time? Really, this is a marvelous opportunity to show how much you appreciate the truth. It is something to think about, for how many summers are left before the "great tribulation" strikes? Not many. So why not use some of the extra time in a way that shows God how deeply you appreciate his truth? There is opportunity to do more personal Bible study and to share more fully in the field service. Could you vacation pioneer during at least part of the vacation period?

6 How thankful we are that we have found the truth! Do you feel like Andrew, who exclaimed to his brother Peter, "We have found the Messiah," and led him to Jesus? (John 1:41) Do you feel as do "the twenty-four elders" who say to Jehovah, 'We thank you because you have taken your great power and begun ruling as king'? (Rev. 11:16, 17) Then you will want to tell out the truth to all who will hear.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

A Bible Society

1 Do the people on whom you call know that you represent a Bible society? There might be times when it would be beneficial to mention it. It could provide you with a fine opportunity to give an additional witness.

2 This month, for example, we are offering the *New World Translation* and the *Great Teacher* book for $1.25. So, this is really a Bible month. But suppose the householder, for some reason, is not interested in this offer but still indicates an interest in the Bible, possibly even one of the older translations. Why not mention that we might have what he wants? We have the *King James Version* for $1.00 per copy and the *American Standard Version* for $1.50. We also provide the *Kingdom Interlinear Translation* and the *Diaglott* at $2.00 each, either of which can be of great help to one who wishes to examine more closely the Christian Greek Scriptures in the original language. Then, not to be overlooked is the excellent large-print *New World Translation* for $5.00.

3 If we keep these thoughts in mind it will provide an opportunity to render a service that undoubtedly will be appreciated. Also a further discussion might result when delivery is made. If a person wants a Bible, no matter what version he prefers, it is an indication of interest in God's Word of truth. Thus an opening is presented for cultivating that interest in the right direction, helping the person really to *understand* the Bible.

4 In some instances you might find it appropriate to mention that we have the book *Aid to Bible Understanding*. In this case you could take along your own copy on return visits and Bible studies, showing the interested ones the helpful features of this book. As mentioned in the March *Kingdom Ministry*, it would be good for congregations to have one copy of each of these large volumes, the large-print Bible and the book *Aid to Bible Understanding*, on their bookshelves, even though these books are cash items. There is no reason to carry more than one or two copies, depending on the size of the congregation and the rate of placement. If someone gets an order, delivery can be made the following week by getting the copy that is on hand at the literature counter. Then the literature servant can order another one to replace it. In that way the Bible student would not have to wait so long for the new publication.

5 While we have different literature offers during the year, we can keep alert to what householders and interested persons say and in what they indicate an interest. Then we can mention these different Bibles and study aids as the occasion suggests. Let the people know that you represent a Bible society and that you want to help them in any way you can to get acquainted with the "sayings of everlasting life."—John 6:68.

How Do You View the "Field"? *(Cont'd)*

consistently calling on all in the neighborhood.

6 If you do everything you can to give the good news the widest possible proclamation you will find results you never expected. For often, persons who have not given you a favorable ear will hear the good news through neighbors, friends or relatives who have granted you a reception when you visited their homes. You will experience the truth of the proverb: "Send out your bread upon the surface of the waters, for in the course of many days you will find it again," and of Jesus' words: "Practice giving, and people will give to you. They will pour into your laps a fine measure, pressed down, shaken together and overflowing."—Eccl. 11:1; Luke 6:38.

7 Above all, if you show diligence, real earnestness and interest in people by preaching the good news everywhere, Jehovah, who loves mankind, will love you for your interest in his "sheep" and will bless your good work. Perhaps you will not see the fullness of his blessing immediately. But keep in mind that the promises of Jehovah are sure. "Let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out."—Gal. 6:9.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- Attendance for 10 district assemblies in Argentina came to 29,972 and 1,132 were baptized.
- Andorra's 17 publishers happy to report a new high of 31 Bible studies.
- Baptisms in Brazil so far this year running 1,000 ahead of last year.
- Dominican Republic reports peak of 745 vacation pioneers for March. Publishers averaged 13.5 hours, 7.7 back-calls and 1.0 Bible study.
- Memorial attendance in Haiti was 10,726, compared with 2,389 publishers for March.
- Japan had 300 congregations reporting for first time in March. Memorial attendance up by 6,811 to 30,513 (as compared with 13,236 publishers).

Question Box

- Who should be selected to read the paragraphs at the "Watchtower" study?

Baptized brothers who read well should be selected to read at the "Watchtower" study. They should also be good examples of Christian living.

Practice and experience in developing reading ability should first be gained privately and at the Theocratic Ministry School. The elders of the congregation, observing how brothers handle their assignments in the school, can determine when they read well enough to be added to the list of readers.

Since approximately one-half of the time allotted for the meeting is occupied by reading the paragraphs, care should be exercised by the reader to see that the audience gets the maximum benefit from the reading. The reader should appreciate his opportunity thus to share in serving spiritual food to the brothers. He should express warmth and enthusiasm, to encourage heartfelt motivation in applying the counsel in "The Watchtower."

For the reader to fulfill his assignment "whole-souled as to Jehovah" he must prepare carefully in advance. (Col. 3:23) He should go over the material several times, getting the sense of it so as to impart the right sense and meaning to the audience. Underlining certain words to be stressed or marking for pauses may help. Also, pronunciation is important. One should not guess or be overconfident, but look up in a dictionary every word of which he is not sure. "Aid to Bible Understanding" will provide pronunciation of many proper names. Wrong pronunciation of words not only detracts from understanding, but may also cause others to mispronounce words.

To be assigned to read at the "Watchtower" study is an expression of confidence on the part of Jehovah and the congregation. Those enjoying this fine privilege should use the occasion to "adorn the teaching of our Savior, God," by reading clearly and with good volume, doing all they can to impart full understanding of the instruction received through the "faithful and discreet slave."—Titus 2:10.

★ Prepare NOW to attend an assembly! ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
JULY 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.'"—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 7

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

After breakfast here at Bethel on June 8 it was a pleasure to hear Brother Knorr's report about his recent three-week visit to Europe. He encouraged the Bethel Family with the news that all the branches in Europe, except two, reached new publisher peaks in April.

A highlight of his trip was a meeting for more than two days with seventeen European branch servants and other branch overseers who had gathered at Wiesbaden, Germany. Brother Knorr explained to them many details about new organizational arrangements in regard to elders. The meeting also provided opportunity to discuss problems in connection with the expansion of the preaching work.

From Wiesbaden, Brother Knorr went to Rome, where he gave the dedication talk for the newly constructed branch building. These facilities are greatly needed, Italy having reached a new publisher peak of 25,453 in April. He also spoke at a stadium in Rome and 15,700 persons turned out on short notice for the talk.

At Barcelona, in Spain, he spoke at the dedication of the Society's branch, a six-story remodeled building. So fast is the work moving ahead in Spain that 117 new Kingdom Halls have been opened in the past year. Spain's April peak was 16,298 publishers, a 25-percent increase over last year! Brother Knorr spoke too at a meeting in the Barcelona bullring, with 13,356 in attendance. It was the biggest meeting of Jehovah's people ever held in Spain! So delighted were the brothers at being able to meet freely in such a large assembly that after song and after prayer they burst into spontaneous applause.

We have been very busy here at Bethel, presently running a night shift in the bindery. So far this service year we have produced over 22½ million books and Bibles, but we have on hand orders for about 14 million more! As this letter is written the time for the first of the district assemblies is close. What a grand opportunity we will have to praise Jehovah heartily in assemblies! Don't miss any of the program!

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Praising Jehovah in Assemblies

[1] Any opportunity to assemble with our brothers and join in giving praise to Jehovah is a joyful occasion. The month of July offers many such opportunities, some of them very special.

[2] Most of us will be traveling to attend one of the "Divine Rulership" District Assemblies. Ordinarily, when a family takes a summer trip, the most talked about mementos are the souvenirs and snapshots of the places they visited. In our case, if the assembly is the primary purpose of our trip, what will dominate our conversations afterward? Won't it be recollections of the many spiritual good things learned from the program? The assembly will surely give us much to talk about for months to come.

[3] Our appreciation for the privilege of praising Jehovah in assembly with others at congregation meetings should prompt us to avoid allowing distractions of the summer months to disrupt this wholesome custom that we have maintained through the winter. In our part of the world July marks the beginning of summertime activities such as vacations and many forms of recreation. It will take advance planning and determination to make sure that "the house of our God" suffers no neglect during this period.—Neh. 10:39.

[4] There will be many opportunities for diversion, especially on the weekends. While it is certainly beneficial for the family to have refreshing recreation, isn't it true that the greater need for spiritual refreshment ought to prompt us to avoid planning activities that prevent attendance at meetings?

[5] If we go on vacation, it would be a fine thing if we could still attend meetings. Wherever we go, very likely we can locate the Kingdom Hall in that community. In most cases, the address can be found in the local phone book; otherwise, the Society can provide it.

[6] Because of the rich benefits of the family study, appreciative family members will hesitate to get involved in activities that crowd out time for it. When planning what the family will do, since you already have set a time for the family study, why not arrange other affairs around it?

[7] There are many sheeplike ones with whom we study who very much need the many benefits of assembly with those who have strong faith. It would show our sincere concern about them if we would make sure that we did not allow our busy schedule to cause us to cancel their weekly study. If we are away for any length of time, could we arrange for others to care for them?

[8] Field service activity during July will feature the *Truth* book and emphasize starting studies to help still others to assemble with us in praising Jehovah. About 45 million copies of this book have been sent out all over the world! The edition now being printed will raise the total to over 50 million. Since this book became the most widely used book in our Bible study program, about 450,000 persons have been baptized! That is an average of about one new publisher for every 100 books distributed. Of course, other publications have also been widely distributed and have contributed a great deal to this increase. We have especially appreciated the *Truth* book because it has proved to be such a powerful instrument to awaken sincere ones to the hopelessness in associating with this old system, and also to the rich

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

★ **Heartily praise Jehovah in assemblies.** ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING JULY 9

Theme: Praise Jehovah "in the Intimate Group of Upright Ones."—Ps. 111:1. Song 111.

8 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include accounts report.

7 min: "Small, but Powerful." Enthusiastic talk. Inform the congregation about territories that have not been worked recently and suggest that they talk to the brother who assigns territory about some they could work during the summer.

15 min: "Praising Jehovah in Assemblies." Questions and answers.

20 min: "Family Contributions to Congregation Spirituality." Two families visit together; activities of the congregation are the topic of conversation. The two family heads are pleased with the good effort made by their households but they feel there is more they can do to help the congregation grow stronger spiritually. They reason that congregation spirituality is actually the result of the operation of Jehovah's spirit upon those within it, and its members can help best by simply cultivating the fruitage of that spirit in their personal lives. To the extent that each family unit can do that, the congregation will be strengthened. These brothers lead their families in lively, informal discussion of the article, encouraging each family member to express himself on ways that the suggestions can be personally applied.

This discussion prompts parents to comment about the responsibility they have to take the lead and be diligent in their oversight of spiritual matters in the home. Observation is made that each household should have a definite program to keep the family strong. Suggestion is made that all turn to the "Aid" book (page 312, par. 6) to review the fundamentals of instruction maintained in the ancient Israelite household and which proved to be successful in keeping the family united in true worship. Children join in discussion, expressing their willingness to cooperate with parents. Session concludes with comments on how the whole congregation would benefit if each family would strengthen its spirituality by this means.

10 min: Concluding remarks. Briefly relate experiences found on page 25 in the April 8, 1972, "Awake!" as time permits; also, comment on slogan appearing at the bottom of page 4. Song 99.

WEEK STARTING JULY 16

Theme: Divine Rulership Means Good News for Mankind.—Dan. 7:13, 14. Song 84.

10 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include the Branch Letter.

10 min: Question Box. Discuss with audience.

30 min: Review of the "Divine Rulership" District Assembly. (This program can be rescheduled according to the dates of your assembly.) To be effective, this program will require advance preparation. Capable ones should be encouraged to take notes on assigned portions of the program. Invite them to relate new things learned and counsel that has special application locally. Include outstanding experiences and notable comments made by newspapers or on TV. Ask teen-agers and children to make expression about things that impressed them.

10 min: Concluding remarks. Include appropriate Announcements from page 3. Discuss the privilege of sharing in the work of Kingdom-preaching. Song 40.

WEEK STARTING JULY 23

(Since practically every congregation will miss one service meeting due to the district assembly, one program has been eliminated. We leave it up to each congregation to reschedule the service meetings according to the dates of the assembly attended by the brothers locally.)

WEEK STARTING JULY 30

Theme: Let "the Tested Quality of Your Faith" Win Praise from God. —1 Pet. 1:6, 7. Song 26.

8 min: Introduction, text and comments. Include items from Theocratic News.

15 min: Offering the "Great Teacher" Book. August will mark the first time this book has been featured as the main offer; a wide distribution can accomplish much good.

There are numerous ways to offer it. Presentations that are simple and direct usually get the best response. When talking to parents, you can appeal to their natural concern about the welfare and future of their family. If you wish to use a scripture, you could refer to Proverbs 22:6 or perhaps Ephesians 6:4, emphasizing the mutual blessings to be gained by a personal interest in their children. (Some excellent talking points are found on pages 5 and 6.) The illustration on page 1 may prompt a concerned parent to think seriously about why he should imitate Jesus' loving interest and take advantage of the help provided by this "Great Teacher." You could mention the disturbing emotional pressures confronting young people in this chaotic society and draw attention to the vital lessons they need to learn from their parents. Various chapters in the book focus on such qualities as faith in God (chap. 3), obedience (chap. 7), forgiveness (chap. 15), truthfulness (chap. 17), love for others (chap. 19), peaceableness (chap. 32), and generosity (chap. 35). (Briefly review additional suggestions offered in the June "Kingdom Ministry," page 2.) Demonstrate one or two brief presentations as time permits.

Encourage publishers to carry extra copies with them, being alert to offer more than one when several in the family show interest. Also, suggest the possibility of making just a simple offer of the book for 25 cents when the householder is busy. Comment on the fine opportunity available for younger publishers to share in a wide distribution.

30 min: Why Faith Is Needed. ("Aid," pp. 561, 562) Audience discussion, using the questions here. Our entire life course as servants of Jehovah should be governed by faith. This will enable us to overcome mountainlike obstacles that would hinder our serving him. So it is good for us to consider just what faith is, why it is needed and how it can aid us to preserve a proper relationship with our heavenly Father. (a) What is faith? ("Aid," p. 561, pars. 2-4) (b) Why is faith in Jehovah's existence not enough to gain his approval? (Heb. 11:6; Jas. 2:19) (c) Why is it important for us to have faith in the power of prayer? (Matt. 21:21, 22; Luke 18:7, 8; Jas. 1:5-8) (d) How can the faith of others encourage us to endure affliction or persecution? (Heb. 13:7) (e) When faced with opposition from family members, what will faith enable us to do and why? (Matt. 10:34-39; Jas. 1:2-4) (f) How can one put up a hard fight for the faith when faced with temptation to commit immorality? (1 Cor. 6:18; Jude 3-7, 20, 21) (g) How will strong faith affect our view of secular work? (1 Tim. 6:7-10) (h) To withstand economic pressures, in what must we have faith? (Ps. 37:25; Heb. 13:5, 6) (i) Why will faith in Jehovah help us to avoid stumbling others or being stumbled by what imperfect humans do or say? (Ps. 119:165; Rom. 14:13-15, 21-23) (j) How can faith help young people to avoid becoming unduly involved in extracurricular activities at school? (1 Tim. 4:8; 1 John 2:15-17; 5:4)

7 min: Concluding remarks. Include brief experiences enjoyed by those who have vacation pioneered during the summer or other local experiences; invite others to consider vacation pioneering during the month of August. Song 54.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 6

Theme: Making Faith Our Possession.—2 Thess. 3:1-3. Song 102.

12 min: Introduction, text and comments. Give a short talk on the above theme. Also, include accounts report.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News." Questions and answers. Invite audience to relate experiences.

13 min: "Jehovah's Witnesses Push On." Give a talk based on the "Yearbook," pp. 254-257, emphasizing what the governing body has done over the years to advance the preaching of the good news. Briefly review what the congregation has accomplished during the 1972 service year and the prospects for the coming year starting September 1. Emphasize that zealous participation in the field ministry demonstrates faith.

15 min: Concluding remarks. Include comments on the article: "God's Powerful Word Transforms Lives." (Feb. 15, 1972, "Watchtower," page 125) Song 106.

MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	870	146.2	65.0	6.3	149.1
Pios.	14,763	102.4	44.0	4.0	107.4
Vac. Pios.	7,170	85.6	31.7	2.1	95.7
Pubs.	406,895	10.0	5.1	.6	13.1
TOTAL	429,698				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,275

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN MAY?

May saw a fine demonstration of wholehearted effort to "let people know the prophetic truths." There were 429,698 who shared in publicly making known those prophetic truths, and that represents an increase of more than 15,000 over May of last year! We rejoice to see them share with us in the most vital work being performed on the earth today. During the month, 560,121 books were placed, a large percentage of them no doubt being " 'The Nations Shall Know that I Am Jehovah'—How?", which so forcefully emphasizes God's prophetic purpose as respects his own name. A fine witness was given!

Family Contributions to Congregation Spirituality

[1] Much emphasis has been placed on the need for maintaining spirituality in the congregation. For various reasons, you may feel that you are very limited in what you can contribute toward this effort. You may have concluded that concern for such matters rests with the overseers. Could it be that you are overlooking a fine opportunity to help, one that is available to you and members of your family right in your home? The congregation is composed primarily of families; strong spirituality in the family, therefore, contributes immeasurably toward maintaining this quality in the congregation. Your family, regardless of circumstances, can directly help toward achieving this objective. How?

[2] A discerning and well balanced family appreciates the provisions made by its head, whether they are material things, recreation or Bible instruction. When the family has cultivated such an appreciation, then every provision made by the Head of the congregation, Christ Jesus, will also be gratefully received by taking full advantage of every meeting, assignment or privilege of service in the congregation.

[3] If good habits of personal and family study are maintained in the household, the family will also have strong appreciation for congregation meetings. The family's keen interest and participation in these meetings will be an encouragement to others, inciting them "to love and fine works."—Heb. 10:24.

[4] In a home where the headship of the dedicated Christian father is respected and his guidance in family affairs is acknowledged, there is unity of thought and action to get things done. Such a family will be respectful and cooperative with the older men in the congregation, giving them much joy in fulfilling their responsibilities as shepherds.

[5] The family is blessed when the spirit of love predominates in the household and each one shows a ready willingness to overlook the shortcomings of others. Peace and unity result, and this in turn exerts a strong influence toward helping family members to display this same spirit toward others in the congregation. When these qualities flourish among the brothers, a warm and happy relationship prevails for the upbuilding of everyone.

[6] Jehovah instructs us to govern our lives by the principles set forth in his Word. When the family makes sincere effort to do so, it will resist worldly thinking and the fads of dress, attitude and conduct that such things encourage. A congregation composed of many such families will have few problems requiring counsel or discipline by the overseers.

[7] Family members that have made a practice of being kind, thoughtful and sincerely concerned about one another will be inclined to manifest these same fine qualities toward everyone in the congregation. This assures that a warm, loving interest will be shown toward those needing encouragement and whatever assistance such ones need will very likely be available.

[8] The family that really appreciates what Jehovah has promised and senses the urgency of the times will be motivated to share its faith with others. In a congregation made up of such families, there will rarely be a lack of support for field service activity or a need to give constant reminders about the importance of regular participation.

[9] Finally, and perhaps most important, the family that is spiritually strong and fully devoted to Jehovah will be able to acquire the endurance needed to resist successfully any adversity that threatens its well-being. A group of such families united in a congregation will likewise be firm, able to endure loyally all the trials that the final days of this system are sure to bring.

[10] In view of the foregoing, it becomes apparent that all of us (fathers, mothers and children) can help in building a spiritually strong congregation. While the overseers can assist by giving encouragement and direction, real progress depends upon what we do individually and as a family. One of the most successful efforts to build spirituality in the congregation begins in the home. When each family member personally cultivates the wholesome elements of spirituality, the whole congregation will ultimately reflect these same qualities.

[11] Families that harmoniously work together to increase the love, appreciation and spirituality within the family circle make one of the strongest and most lasting contributions toward the spiritual growth of the whole congregation.

Praising Jehovah in Assemblies (*Cont'd*)

blessings they can enjoy in praising Jehovah in assembly with his people. What a pleasure it will be once again to offer this fine study aid during July.

[9] Regularly assembling together to praise Jehovah "in the intimate group of upright ones" constitutes an integral and vital part of true worship. (Ps. 111:1) July offers many rewarding opportunities to meet together, and if we are determined in our efforts to attend and also help others to do so we will have much cause to rejoice.

Announcements

◆ Literature offer: July: *Truth* book. August: *Great Teacher* book. September: *Evolution* book. (Note: Any of these three books may be offered during July, August and September according to circumstances.) October: *Awake!* subscription with three booklets for $1.50.

◆ New Publications Available:
"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" —Arabic, Bohemian, Croatian, Icelandic, Slovak, Slovenian, Ukrainian
Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook —Yoruba
Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order —Tshiluba
"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Bislama, Luo, Romanian
"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Luvale

◆ Again Available in U.S.A.:
"Your Will Be Done on Earth" —Arabic, Japanese, Sesotho, Xhosa, Zulu

Small, but Powerful

[1] It was in 1967, five years ago, that the first of the 25-cent, pocket-size books was released by the Society. The *Evolution* book has since reached a printing of 15 million in 13 languages. The *Truth* book followed in 1968, and has enjoyed a phenomenal printing of now over 50 million in more than 80 languages. The latest, in 1971, is the *Great Teacher* book with 4 million copies already printed. While small in size, these books have been powerful in their impact. The tremendous distribution attests to their effectiveness in helping people, young and old, to learn the truth.

[2] During the summer months, these three books will be featured. In July, we offer the *Truth* book; in August, the *Great Teacher* book; the *Evolution* book during September.

[3] During these months, why not carry copies of all three books when you share in the field service? Be ready to offer them to anyone. When using the *Truth* book during July, we will undoubtedly encounter many who already have it. Do not hesitate to offer one of the other books. Do the same when offering the other books during August and September. Of course, be alert to take advantage of any opportunity to start studies where interest is found.

[4] During the summer many congregations will be working territory that is not covered so often. The

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Helping Indecisive Ones

1 The rapidly unfolding events each day prove without question that the end of this system draws perilously close and it is urgent that sheeplike ones act decisively toward the requirements of true worship. Those who prove to be indecisive and who hold back cannot expect to "receive anything from Jehovah." (Jas. 1:6-8) As we study with such ones, what can we do to help them to appreciate the need for positive action?

2 First, a consistent effort to read and study God's Word is essential for progress. (John 17:3) Does the student prepare for his weekly study? Impress upon him the importance of such for his advancement. Encourage him to develop good habits by reading the latest magazines, the daily text and new publications as they are received. Promote his interest in things studied at the meetings and suggest that he read the source material himself at home.

3 Second, application of Bible principles learned is likewise necessary. If one learns of his responsibility but fails to accept it, he takes a course that can only lead to disappointment. (Jas. 1:22-25) Has the student been indecisive about breaking free from false religious beliefs, immoral practices or worldly involvements that disqualify him for baptism? If he has progressed to the point where it is time to do so, do not hesitate to make clear his responsibility before Jehovah. Be tactful, yet straightforward, clearly showing what he must do to please Jehovah.

4 Third, association with Jehovah's people by attendance at meetings is a necessity if he is to grow strong spiritually. (Heb. 10:24, 25) If the student neglects his opportunities to attend, try to help him to realize what he is missing. Tell him about the vital things learned there such as information studied in the *'Know Jehovah'* book or current issues of *The Watchtower*. Introduce him to others in the congregation. Use God's Word to build up his courage if he is fearful of what his family or friends will do. Kindly offer any assistance that you can to provide transportation.

5 Fourth, knowledge of the truth should prompt a believer to share his faith with others. (Rom. 10:10) Are you encouraging the student to do so? You can suggest that he discuss with other family members or friends what he has learned. If you provide a few tracts or handbills, he may take the initiative to distribute them himself. A simple explanation of how the work is done may allay his fears and give him needed confidence. When you are sure he qualifies, give him a positive invitation to accompany you.

6 Are we trying to "push" people into Jehovah's service? No, not at all. Jehovah is pleased only with voluntary obedience motivated by the heart. (Matt. 12:34) Our commission is simply to help people to see clearly the issues involved and the steps necessary to meet the requirements for God's approval. If our sincere effort to assist them fails to prompt a reasonable response, undoubtedly our time could be used more profitably in studying with others more inclined to act.

7 We appreciate that their lives are at stake, so we have good reason to analyze our teaching methods to make sure we are reaching the heart. Because we love them and want them to enjoy the blessings of eternal life, we long to hear them say: "As for me and my household, we shall serve Jehovah."—Josh. 24:15.

Small, but Powerful *(Cont'd)*

distribution of many of these books in such territory would be a good thing. Where more than ordinary interest is shown, you may wish to offer more than one book, especially if it is unlikely that the territory will be worked again for some time.

5 Make your plans now for a full share. The congregation can check its supply of books to make sure that sufficient are on hand to provide adequately for the needs of publishers and pioneers associated. Take advantage of the good weather and long days to expand your field service activity. A good distribution of these small, but powerful instruments will surely do much to expose false doctrines and motivate sincere ones to acquire the "mark" necessary for survival.—Ezek. 9:4.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Japan reports over 500,000 hours spent in field service in one month for first time, in April. Better than one in four were in pioneer work that month. Subscriptions up 10,000 from last year's campaign.

◆ In Gibraltar, a mother of four school-age children was a pioneer during April and devoted 118 hours to the field as well as placing 112 magazines, making 68 return visits and conducting 7 Bible studies.

◆ Netherlands has a new high in regular pioneers of 571, up 82 over same month last year.

◆ Two circuits in Newfoundland totaling 461 publishers were joined by many interested persons at their public talk as 836 attended.

◆ A recent circuit assembly in Senegal had 335 in attendance and 24 were baptized; at a district assembly six months ago 21 were baptized, so brothers are rejoicing.

◆ New Caledonia's 177 publishers rejoiced to have 395 at circuit assembly.

◆ Haiti reports attendance at Port-au-Prince assembly was 2,295—more than the total publishers in the country. Eighteen were immersed.

Question Box

● How can all help to keep meetings from going overtime?

Meetings of the congregation should be conducted in an orderly way, with all things taking place "decently and by arrangement." (1 Cor. 14:40) This includes keeping meetings within designated time limits.

Everyone can help by arriving early and being promptly seated before the program begins. All meetings should start on time.

Proper timing of the program itself begins with adequate preparation. It is helpful if talks and demonstrations are carefully rehearsed. When it is necessary to include special letters or reports, time allotments can be adjusted in advance. Lengthy and repetitious announcements are often unnecessary. Brothers who exceed the time allotted for their assignments on the service meeting can be given appropriate counsel.

The "Watchtower" study conductor will usually find it best to apportion the material to be covered, determining how much time is to be allotted to each section and then adhering closely to that during the study. He can keep his own comments brief. Comments from the audience are usually best when they are brief and to the point.

In the Theocratic Ministry School, student talks can be promptly terminated when the allotted time is up. If instruction speakers go overtime, they can be counseled privately. The school servant can help by keeping his remarks reasonably brief and limiting counsel on student talks to two minutes. When everyone cooperates, meetings can usually be kept within the allotted time.

★ Strong families make strong congregations. ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y.   Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

AUGUST 1972
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
VOL. XV NO. 8

“Say among the nations: ‘Jehovah himself has become king.’ ”—Ps. 96:10.

Dear Kingdom Publishers:

The other day we heard some older brothers talking about the use that is being made of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* in the field service. Wonderful work is being done with those magazines. During June 6,969,779 copies were placed in the United States and 2,855,377 more were sent out to subscribers. But the brothers wondered whether the arrangement for publishers to obtain their personal copies at the Kingdom Hall had affected the total number actually being distributed.

Could it? Yes. When our personal subscriptions expired, if we simply took our study copies of *The Watchtower* from our distributors’ supply, without increasing our order, that would mean that about 850,000 magazines a month—over 10,000,000 a year—would be withdrawn from use in the field service; and then, of course, that does not include the number of *Awake!* copies that we may take for our own use. For each publisher, it is just one magazine at a time, but they add up quickly when many publishers are considered.

Has this really happened? Well, from the factory we learned that during May the drop in subscription copies mailed was 285,000 more than the increase in distributors’ copies sent out. And in June the difference was 620,000 copies. So, perhaps to some extent that is what has taken place.

Could we get more of the magazines out into the field again? It would be a fine thing to do. Soon we will be having in *The Watchtower* some of the excellent talks that we heard at the recent district assemblies; these put squarely before each person the issue concerning divine rulership. We encourage you to make full use of them. When you put in your order for extra copies of the special issues for October, why not also consider whether you could beneficially increase your regular order for magazines. In the months ahead let’s demonstrate our faith by putting forth every effort to keep this matter of divine rulership before the people everywhere.

Be assured of our love.

Your fellow servants,
Brooklyn Branch Office

Fulfilling Our Responsibility to Preach

1 “This good news of the kingdom will be preached.” (Matt. 24:14) There was no doubt in Jesus’ mind about this being done and that it would be accomplished in all the inhabited earth before the end came. Jesus had confidence, knowing that there would be many willing ones of his disciples who would respond to the leadings of Jehovah’s spirit. (Ps. 110:3) Thanks to Jehovah’s undeserved kindness, the end, while near, has not yet come. How will we use the remaining time?

2 The closer we get to the “great tribulation,” the less time we have to help sincere ones to flee from the doomed old system of things. We are offering to men of all nations their only hope for salvation. Wisely, then, in the little time that remains, we will be on guard so that we do not lose the sense of urgency that is associated with our work of helping to mark honest-hearted ones before it is too late.

3 While we have a fuller understanding of the “variety of ministries,” it does not mean that the need to preach has diminished. A balanced view of the activities that make up the Christian ministry includes appreciation of our part in fulfilling Matthew 24:14 and 28:19, 20. Hence, in view of the great urgency to preach and to make disciples, let us continue to widen out our opportunities.

4 Looking at the work done by all of you in declaring the good news and in feeding Jehovah’s “sheep” in the United States, it is evident that much good work is being done. Each month, on the average, about six million hours are spent in the preaching and teaching activity. Every year more are sharing in the marking work too, for which thanks and praise go to Jehovah, who brings the increase. In looking over the reports you have submitted, however, we do observe a trend that bears mentioning, as far as each one of us individually is concerned. We note that while there has been a steady fine increase in the number of new praisers of Jehovah for much of this year, the total hours, placements, return visits and studies have shown general decreases in comparison with the same months last year. For example, the total hours in April 1971 amounted to 8,197,565 in contrast to 7,157,116 in April of 1972, or over one million fewer hours spent in the field service during April this year than last year, and yet there were 14,390 more publishers this year. We call this to your attention with confidence that, if you can arrange to spend more time in the preaching work, you will do so. We want to take good care of all of our various ministries, including our preaching privileges.

5 During August most congregations will be advised of the appointment of elders and ministerial servants. These brothers are very much concerned with the fulfillment of our responsibility to preach, in addition to their other important duties in looking after the flock. They recognize the need personally to take the lead in the field ministry. These mature brothers and other experienced publishers, both brothers and sisters, will be happy to render assistance to any needing a helping hand in the field ministry. A little assistance in

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

★ Let the tested quality of faith win praise from God. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 13

Theme: Imitate the Great Teacher. (Matt. 22:33) Song 118.

6 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—The Value of Subscriptions." Question-and-answer discussion. Apply the information to local congregation needs. Give report of number of subscriptions obtained for the last year. Invite publishers as time permits to relate experiences of individuals who became acquainted with the truth through information in the magazines. Some publishers may have had interesting experiences that resulted from the sending of gift subscriptions.

22 min: "The Great Teacher." Question-and-answer discussion. As time permits, demonstrate how illustrations contained in the book can be used effectively in making presentations. Also, demonstrate how the material on page 49 of the "Great Teacher" book can be used in starting a Bible study.

7 min: Experiences various ones have enjoyed in the past, placing the "Great Teacher" book.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include how congregation did in field ministry during July. Encourage giving wide witness in territory with the "Great Teacher" book. Song 83.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 20

Theme: The Good News Will Be Preached. (Matt. 24:14) Song 103.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

10 min: Branch Letter (emphasize this) and Theocratic News. Discussion by two couples together for an evening of relaxation. Include Announcement about ordering special issues.

20 min: Do You Remember? A review of "Kingdom Ministry" "Question Box" material from issues noted. These or other issues and questions may be used, based upon what would be most beneficial to the congregation. Do not present this material as a compilation of rules; reason on the benefits from applying the counsel given. Chairman will be prepared to clarify and/or give added comments that may be necessary: Counting meeting attendance. (12/64) Who may use the Kingdom Hall for a wedding? (2/65) Is it permissible to comply with a request from the police department and other officials to notify them when working certain territory? (4/65; also 11/65) Why is it beneficial to report our field ministry? (4/67) Is it wise for Jehovah's witnesses to organize large Saturday-evening socials or dance parties among themselves? (1/66; 5/68) Is Kingdom Hall construction still in order? (9/68) Should publishers and pioneers order literature directly from the Society? (12/68) Is it wise to solicit business among brothers and arrange parties to sell? (4/69) What can be done with older magazines that accumulate? (6/69) What can be done with older books on hand? (9/70) If one has a question or needs counsel, is there any advantage to writing the Society rather than telephoning or visiting the office? (10/65; 2/71) What can each one of us do to keep the Kingdom Hall clean? (7/71) How can we help those who have been inactive for a long time? (12/71)

18 min: Fulfilling Our Responsibility to Preach. Question-and-answer discussion, also comments by local elders on what is planned to build up field ministry on the part of the local congregation.

7 min: Concluding comments. Include accounts report. Give encouragement for all of us to continue unitedly preaching the good news of the Kingdom in fulfillment of Ezekiel 3:17, 19. Song 89.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 27

Theme: Benefits of Walking in God's Ways. (Deut. 10:12, 13) Song 14.

5 min: Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Evolution or Creation—Which? The "Evolution" book has helped many persons to learn the truth about this subject. More than that, it has formed the basis for their making a decision in favor of creation, thus leading them to life. Students, educators and others have expressed delight at its logical and forcefully convincing presentation. Its size makes it convenient to carry along any place we go, ready to offer to any met at work, school or traveling elsewhere, such as on vacations, as well as in all features of the field service. Prepare a few short demonstrations on various ways it can be featured during September on a 25c contribution. Please see the 9/70 and 8/71 "Kingdom Ministry" issues, page 2, for additional comments and source material for demonstrations. Take note of suggestions on use of concluding chapters for study, leading into "Truth" book, as well as special use of the book in colleges.

30 min: Mildness Accomplishes Much Good. ("Aid," pp. 1156, 1157) Audience discussion, using questions here. Primary goal of Jehovah's servants is to bring praise and honor to His name. This is possible only if we reflect Jehovah's fine qualities, including mildness or graciousness, in our dealings with fellow humans. (Ex. 34:6) (a) What is mildness? ("Aid," p. 1156) (b) How can we acquire mildness? (Gal. 5:22, 23; "Aid," p. 1156, par. 8) (c) How does the case of Jesus show that mildness is a quality of strength? (Matt. 11:29; 23:13-39) (d) What should give us strong motivation to manifest mildness? (Titus 3:1-7) (e) What can our displaying mildness accomplish when we have to deal with opposers? (Prov. 15:1; 25:15) (f) While the Bible speaks of clothing oneself with mildness, why can it not be said that mildness is a veneer? (Col. 3:10, 12; Eph. 4:22-24) (g) Should we be questioned by officials or teachers in a harsh manner, is mildness on our part out of place? (1 Pet. 3:15) (h) What good effect can a wife's displaying mildness have on an unbelieving husband? (1 Pet. 3:1-5) (i) Why is mildness appropriate on the part of elders in the congregation when correction is administered? (Gal. 6:1; 2 Tim. 2:24, 25) (j) Why do we need mildness when we are corrected? (Eccl. 10:4; "Aid," p. 1157, par. 1)

10 min: Concluding comments. Cover points in article on "Pittsburgh, Annual Meeting." Song 119.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 3

10 min: Song 44. Introduction, text and comments. School about to begin. Encourage school-age publishers to offer "Evolution" book to teachers and classmates.

12 min: "Question Box." Bible study overseer discusses the information with a sister who recently asked him that very question.

13 min: Talk and demonstration covering points in June 22, 1972, "Awake!", pages 13-16. Make the information applicable to local needs.

25 min: Discuss with audience August 15 "Watchtower" articles on "Questions That Disturb You—What Should You Do?" "God Readjusts the Thinking of His People" and "Do You Tend to Be Stumbled?" Conclude meeting with enthusiastic encouragement to share in field service. Song 8.

Fulfilling Our Responsibility *(Cont'd)*

getting started or in preparing something effective to say when going to the doors is often very much appreciated. Reviewing the field service arrangements in effect in the congregation, the elders may find ways to make these more practical and convenient or to stimulate participation. Wherever possible, a capable brother should be on hand to take the lead. It is important to have the best arrangements possible on weekends and throughout each week for group witnessing, so that, regardless of each one's individual circumstances, he will be able to share regularly in the field service.

6 After completing the marking of those to be spared, the "man clothed with the linen" returned and reported to Jehovah with the words: "I have done just as you have commanded me." (Ezek. 9:11) The faithful remnant of the Lord's anointed, pictured by the 'man in linen,' will also be able to say this by the time the "great tribulation" is to begin. Individually, how will we be able to answer? This will depend upon how well we fulfill our responsibility to preach the good news of the Kingdom NOW!

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. B-C	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	869	133.2	58.6	6.0	129.9
Pios.	14,641	93.2	39.9	3.7	94.9
Vac. Pios.	8,425	81.5	24.7	1.5	85.0
Pubs.	395,467	9.6	4.7	.5	12.0
TOTAL	419,402				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,506

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN JUNE?

824,065! That was the number of Bibles and books that we placed during the month of June. And how many did we place last June? 738,974. So we enjoyed placing some 85,000 more this year. As we all appreciate, such a report results from the combined efforts of all of us. Individually we may place only one or two books, and it may not seem like much. But what a tremendous amount is accomplished when we all share! And who knows how those books may affect the ones who obtained them? Some of those persons may become our brothers.

The Great Teacher

1 Jesus is the Great Teacher. Not only did he have accurate knowledge, but he also knew how to instruct in a way that really benefited his listeners. As disciples or "learners" of Jesus, we want to copy him.

2 Jesus loved people. He took his listeners into consideration when he taught, and he spoke in a way that reached their hearts. By the skillful use of illustrations, as well as questions, he made his presentations effective and interesting to both young and old.

3 During August we will be showing a love like that of Jesus as we acquaint others with the Great Teacher and his heavenly Father. One way we will do this is by featuring the *Great Teacher* book in our field ministry. This publication contains many of the very illustrations that Jesus so skillfully used to instruct his listeners in righteous principles, and is it not true that such instruction is needed more today than ever before? Many parents now see the need to teach their children about God to counteract the godlessness that surrounds their little loved ones. They will readily welcome the *Great Teacher* book, as did a mother who, after reading the invitation on the back of the June 15, 1972, *Watchtower*, wrote: "Gentlemen, would you please send me a copy of *Listening to the Great Teacher.* I have a five-year-old son, and as yet I have not taken him to church. I hope this book will help me explain about God and help me give him the right kind of guidance."

4 Many, many parents are of that same frame of mind; they recognize that the churches of Christendom have failed as teachers of righteous principles and that if their children are going to be taught properly in religious and moral matters, such teaching must come from a source other than the churches. But from where? Many do not know. What joy we can have, then, in aiding concerned parents to see how the *Great Teacher* book is designed for parents and children to read together.

5 Has the *Great Teacher* book really proved effective among young ones? Yes! A letter at hand reads: "Thank you for the *Great Teacher* book. My eight-year-old and five-year-old are able to understand the more important things. My eight-year-old son Russell is conducting a Bible study with a schoolmate in the *Great Teacher* book, and the five-year-old amazes us with her good thoughts and deeds."

6 One young publisher, eight years of age, in a short time placed twenty-one copies of the *Great Teacher* book with schoolmates. One day ten children asked her for a copy. Perhaps the basis of that young sister's success was her simplicity in demonstrating the book to her schoolmates. We can use that same simplicity in offering the *Great Teacher* book. For example, we could draw attention to the illustration on page 16 and say: "Have you ever noticed how young persons are fascinated by the natural creation? Have you thought of using this as an opportunity to instill in these little ones an appreciation for the One who made all things? No doubt this could be done by asking [read from book]: 'So when we see beautiful flowers, whom are we going to thank for them? . . .' "

7 When speaking with parents, be sure to offer to demonstrate the ease with which the book can be used in teaching children. For example, many parents would like to know how they can teach their children to pray and learn the benefits of prayer. The illustration on page 49 can be used very effectively, as can the surrounding information, starting with the paragraph: "Jesus' disciples once asked him to teach them how to pray. . . ." If time permits, as the paragraph is read, do as suggested, namely, invite the householder to get his Bible. If he is not familiar with the Bible, kindly show him how the listing of the Bible books in the front of his Bible can be used to look up Matthew chapter six and all other scriptures. Doing so will put the parent in position to do the same with his children when reading the *Great Teacher* book with them.

8 Many parents will want to get a copy of the *Great Teacher* book for each of their children, in addition to one for themselves, so have along a good supply. Too, it would be good to have some *Truth* and *Evolution* books with you for adults who may wish additional reading for themselves. Incidentally, at times we meet people who express that they have had limited education and find it difficult to grasp

(Continued on page 4, col. 2)

Pittsburgh, Annual Meeting

1 Some individuals are encouraging everyone to go to Pittsburgh October 1, 1972. The Society hopes that the brothers throughout the United States and Canada will use the spirit of a sound mind and realize that an arena seating 14,000 people will not seat everyone from California to Maine. Here are a few facts that you should take into consideration:

2 Usually the brothers and sisters around Pittsburgh, to the number of 800 to 1,000, come to the annual meeting when it is on weekdays. When the annual meeting happens to fall on a Sunday many more than that attend. Within a radius of 100 miles of Pittsburgh there are approximately 16,000 publishers. These alone could fill the arena. Within a radius of 150 miles there are 34,000 publishers. So even if these brothers and sisters would come to Pittsburgh on Sunday, October 1, half of them would not get into the arena.

3 There will be no reserved seats for the annual meeting at Pittsburgh, except for members of the Pennsylvania corporation and the graduating class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. The students are being taken to Pittsburgh this year for the first time, to attend the annual meeting and at the same time to have their graduation exercises.

4 If people are going to come from faraway places they may be very disappointed in that they will not be able to get into the arena. Last time the annual meeting was held in the same place on a weekend there were 11,793 in attendance, and these were local people. We hope, therefore, that everyone will use the spirit of a sound mind. If any are promoting charter flights and special buses and other tours to Pittsburgh for the annual meeting they may want to think twice before deciding to come. The local brothers and sisters within the vicinity of Pittsburgh will very likely fill the auditorium.

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for August: *Listening to the Great Teacher,* for 25c. September: *Evolution* book, for 25c. October: *Awake!* subscription and one of the 384-page bound books, for $1.50.

◆ October 8 and 22 issues of *Awake!* and October 15 *Watchtower* will be special issues. Please order extra copies early.

◆ In each congregation an actual count of literature should be taken at the end of August. Two Literature Inventory forms are being sent. We would appreciate your filling them out and returning the original to us no later than September 6. You may keep the duplicate copy.

◆ New Publications Available:
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Edo, Urdu
"Look! I Am Making All Things New" —Tahitian

◆ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
American Standard Bible (Pocket edition) —English
Basis for Belief in a New World —Chinese

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

The Value of Subscriptions

¹ The Society annually sets aside the month of October for obtaining subscriptions. Why? Because of the abundance of spiritual food that can be dispensed to interested persons in this way. Subscriptions greatly aid us in our work of Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making. —Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20.

² The *Awake!* magazine stirs up thinking on matters that directly concern people. Even persons who at first are not particularly interested in the Bible enjoy *Awake!* As they read *Awake!* their attention is directed to what the Bible says, and gradually their spiritual appetite grows. How often this has happened!

³ 'But,' you might say, 'cannot the same thing be accomplished by the distribution of individual copies of the magazines?' Not really. It is true that many people are willing to accept the individual copies, and they do give a fine witness. However, when a householder has a subscription, the magazines come into the home twenty-four times during the year, and each issue affords a fresh opportunity to get him started to think seriously about the truth. Of course, others in the home may pick up the magazines and read them too.

⁴ But, would not the same results be accomplished if we were personally to deliver the magazines to a householder? Truthfully, how many people are there to whom we actually do deliver *every* issue? We may deliver them often; but sometimes they are not at home, or we may be the ones who are ill, or at an assembly, and so are not able to make the delivery. The issues that we may not get to them may have the very articles that they need, and to which they would respond. How much better to be certain that they get every issue by having them on the subscription list. We encourage you to urge all persons, including those you have on your magazine routes, to subscribe.

⁵ Perhaps you are thinking: 'Is it not more work for the Society when people subscribe?' The brothers and sisters at Bethel are here to serve you and be of service to interested persons, and they are grateful when they have the opportunity to render such service. To them, handling subscriptions is not viewed as "extra work," but as a privilege of service, and they rejoice when they see that there are many persons who can be helped in this way.

⁶ Those of us who regularly attend Kingdom Hall meetings and who will be sure that we obtain every issue can beneficially get our magazines there. But what about persons who are just beginning to attend the meetings, or who simply show a degree of interest when we call at their homes? It would be most beneficial for them to subscribe for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* So, let us ask ourselves right now: 'Whom is there that I know who really would more fully benefit by being a subscriber?' Then do not delay in extending a warm invitation to subscribe, now! And, during the October campaign, let's really be wholehearted in offering subscriptions to everyone we meet in our field ministry.

The Great Teacher *(Cont'd)*

more weighty Scriptural things. Do not hesitate to study with such ones in the *Great Teacher* book in order to lay a foundation upon which the weightier matters of God's Word can be built later.

⁹ As we engage in street-magazine activity or store-to-store magazine work, it would be good to have copies of the *Great Teacher* book with us. Too, we will want to make it available to our relatives and friends who have children. If you do not live near them, it may be you would like to mail a gift copy personally and separately send a letter encouraging them to read it. A copy of the *Great Teacher* book can be mailed anywhere in the United States for 14 cents, if marked "book" on the wrapper and no letter is enclosed.

¹⁰ Among the things Jesus learned from his Father was love for people. (John 3:16) While on earth Jesus unselfishly manifested love for others, giving of himself in every way to help others to learn about Jehovah. We anticipate many joys and pleasures during the month of August, as we help others to learn about the Great Teacher and his Father, Jehovah God.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ The Humboldt Park Congregation in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, has now had temporary pioneers reporting for 93 consecutive months.

◆ A sister baptized in October 1971 reports that she obtained 63 subscriptions during the "Watchtower" campaign and now conducts 11 Bible studies. Some are attending meetings.

◆ During zone overseer trip of M. G. Henschel in Europe 57,658 attended meeting at Twickenham, England; 8,986 at Amsterdam; 14,091 at Orleans, France; and 21,085 in Dortmund, Germany.

◆ Circuit assembly in Vietnam in May attended by 158, with 6 immersed.

◆ Over 200 attended circuit assembly in Israel and 9 were baptized. One of governing body was present to share in their assembly.

◆ With just under 57,000 publishers, Zambia reports 179,917 present at Memorial this year.

◆ The brothers on Palau report 14 publishers and a meeting average of 52.

◆ On the island of Yap the 6 publishers are happy to report an average of 21 persons attending the "Watchtower" study.

Question Box

• Is it all right to call alone upon one of the opposite sex if interest is manifested in the truth?

When we are doing house-to-house work, witnessing on the street or elsewhere, we witness to all who will listen, whether male or female. If interest is found, it is our desire to make arrangements for a return call to establish a home Bible study. It can be readily appreciated that some interest could not be followed up and studies started if it were said that in no case may such a call be made alone on a member of the opposite sex.

Whether one goes alone to make return visits on an interested person of the opposite sex or not is left up to each one's discretion, depending upon various circumstances in each case. The matter of safety and avoiding wrong appearances definitely should be given due consideration. We certainly do not want to stumble others in or outside Jehovah's organization, or put ourselves in a position of danger.—2 Cor. 6:3.

If circumstances are such that one decides to go alone, it is usually best for the call to be made or study held when the husband, wife, or another member of the family is at home.

Often circumstances may well suggest that it would be wise to take along another publisher on the call. Remember how innocent Joseph was "framed" by one of the opposite sex. (Gen. 39:7-20) If circumstances suggest that you do not go alone, and it is not possible to apply the above suggestions, you can give the call to a publisher or pioneer of the same sex to handle.

★ **Preach the good news—thoroughly and effectively!** ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

SEPTEMBER 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 9

Dear Elders:

September is a month when significant changes will be taking place in the congregations, and you are privileged to have a share in these. It is recommended that the entire body of elders meet together early in September. And we suggest that before that meeting each of you study carefully Chapter 4 of the *Organization* book, on "Shepherds of the Flock of God," so as to have clearly in mind what needs to be done.

If you have not already done so, at this meeting you will decide who is to conduct the various congregation book studies for the year to come, and assignments of duties should be worked out for the ministerial servants. (See *The Watchtower*, January 1, 1972, pages [illegible], 26.) Lists also need to be drawn up of brothers who may be used to read paragraphs at the *Watchtower* study and of those who could serve well as chairmen at public meetings.

One of the special responsibilities of elders is teaching, and much of this is done in congregation meetings. Discuss what can be done to improve the meetings locally. You need to plan together your public meetings, deciding what subjects will be covered in the months ahead and who will give the talks. Decide, too, which instruction talks you brothers will deliver at the ministry school, and what matters need special attention on the service meetings. Brothers, never lose sight of the fact that your aiding all in the congregation to benefit fully from the "food" provided on the "table of Jehovah" is a key factor in their spiritual growth and health. Accomplishing this also requires personal attention to members of the "flock," so at your meeting take time to discuss any situations needing attention and decide who of the elders can care for these.

In harmony with what was said at the district assembles, the preaching of the good news and the making of disciples should be vigorously promoted in every congregation. The field overseer and the Bible study overseer bear special responsibility in this regard, but all who are elders are keenly interested in it. We encourage you to discuss it together, to make definite plans and to aid the congregation to appreciate fully the grand privilege that is theirs to be public witnesses of Jehovah, the Sovereign Ruler of the universe.

The September field service report for the congregation will be the first one submitted to the Society by the new presiding overseer, and he should be sure to have it in the mail no later than October 6. This year the outgoing presiding overseer does not need to send in a comprehensive report on the condition of the congregation and the work it has done during the past year, but that will be done next September. However, it would be appreciated if, without delay, the congregations would put into operation the new arrangement for handling applications for temporary pioneer service, doing this locally.

It is a grand privilege to serve under the direction of Jesus Christ, the appointed Head of the congregation, sharing with him in promoting respect for the divine name and in providing loving care for all the "flock of God." May Jehovah bless you richly as you freely give of yourselves in doing so.—1 Pet. 5:1, 2; 1 Thess. 2:8.

Your fellow elders,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Promoting Respect for the Divine Name

[1] Isn't it wonderful to have the truth, to be favored with the privilege of knowing Jehovah and blessed with the responsibility of declaring his name throughout all the earth? Could there be anything more satisfying, more worth while? —Ps. 148:13.

[2] During September, we are featuring the *Evolution* book in our field ministry. Why? Many people wonder where man came from, why wickedness is permitted and how much longer it will be before a real change is brought about. In giving the answers, the *Evolution* book promotes respect for Jehovah as the Creator.

[3] Schoolchildren returning to class, parents interested in protecting their young ones against the God-dishonoring evolution doctrine, yes, each of us, old and young alike, can promote respect for Jehovah's name by making good use of the *Evolution* book.

[4] Additionally, you may find it advantageous to have with you others of the 25c publications as you share in the field ministry during September. Feel free to offer any of them when you realize that they could help a certain householder. Or, if you prefer to present the '*Know Jehovah*' book you may do that. All these publications promote respect for Jehovah.

[5] Another way in which each one of us can promote respect for the divine name is by our conduct. When one does not curse, steal, engage in immoral sexual practices, is not hateful or oppressive in his dealings with others, such a one is different, isn't he? Just think of the respect promoted for Jehovah's name by our everyday manner of living as Christian witnesses of Jehovah.

[6] Further, since Jehovah is a clean, orderly God, one who is wholesome and pure in every respect, he encourages us to be the same. (2 Cor. 7:1) In this regard, have you stopped to look at your Kingdom Hall lately? Is it clean? Does it need repair? Do we treat this property with respect, with concern? We should.

[7] And what about our homes and

(*Continued on page 7, col. 2*)

Promote respect for the divine name.

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 10

10 min: Song 46. Introduction, text, comments and Theocratic News items.

3 min: August accounts report.

20 min: "Promoting Respect for the Divine Name." Cover by questions and answers. May want to demonstrate where and how to offer book, using talking points in "Evolution" book as suggested in paragraphs 2 and 3.

12 min: "Preparing the Service Meeting." Question-and-answer coverage.

15 min: Concluding comments. Include discussion of principles in article "Woman's Regard for Headship—How Demonstrated." (July 15, 1972, "Watchtower," pp. 445-447) Make sure all understand the occasions when our sisters should wear a head covering. Song 114.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 17

7 min: Song 61. Introduction, text and comments. Include coverage of Question Box material.

28 min: The Need for Self-Control. Questions based on "Aid," p. 1468. Audience discussion using questions here. (Very brief introduction: If we are to love Jehovah with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength, we need to control every fiber of our being. We need to keep the motivations of our heart in check, control our thinking faculties and direct our strength and activity in a way that is beneficial. We need self-control to serve Jehovah whole-souled and continue to have his approval and blessing.) (1) What is self-control? ("Aid," p. 1468) (2) How have we benefited from Jehovah's exercise of self-control toward mankind? (Jer. 18:7-10; 2 Pet. 3:9) (3) How can Jesus' example of self-control encourage us in the event we are dealt with unjustly at work or in school? Also, what circumstances that arise in field service call for self-control? (1 Pet. 2:21-23) (4) When situations arise in the home that cause us to become irritated, why should our way of handling matters be completely different from that of worldlings? (Develop with examples.) (Gal. 5:22, 23; 2 Tim. 3:1-7) (5) Why would a parent's loss of self-control when correcting a child diminish the value of the discipline? (Eph. 6:4; Heb. 12:9-11) (6) As imperfect humans, what must we do in order to keep our sinful inclinations under control? (1 Cor. 9:25-27; 2 Pet. 1:5-8) (7) Why is it especially vital that overseers or elders have self-control? (Titus 1:8-11; 2 Tim. 2:23-26) (8) How does the case of King David illustrate that a long record of faithful service to Jehovah is not enough to maintain self-control? (2 Sam. 11:2-4) (9) When would it be advisable for a man or a woman to marry, and why? (1 Cor. 7:9, 32-38) (10) How can one keep passionate desires in check when one is too young to get married? (Rom. 12:12; Phil. 4:8, 9) End with encouragement to cultivate self-control in every aspect of our lives.

10 min: To Conform or Not to Conform. (August 1, 1972, "Watchtower," pp. 473-476)

(4 min.) Discussion between two teen-agers, one of whom initially has poor attitude toward Scriptural counsel in article. Make discussion applicable to local circumstances. Excellent information. Most appropriate as young folks return to school.

(6 min.) One of elders reasons with audience on value of teen-age articles. How many parents have actually discussed them with their teen-age sons and daughters? How many articles have been discussed —three, four or more? (No need to get show of hands; just raise these questions.) Have had twelve articles now. When will they discuss the remaining ones? (Why not resolve in your heart right now when you can do this?) The information is most vital. Some of it may be hazy in the mind of young person if discussed many months ago. It is good to review this information from time to time. Need to go over often to compete with pressures exerted daily by old system through schoolmates, neighbors, etc. One youngster said regarding these articles: "Although I understood what was said in these articles, my appreciation for them was enhanced greatly when my parents sat down and discussed them with me." Could review some of the main thoughts in these articles during the past year and show how timely and encouraging the information is. Select what is most appropriate for young folks locally.

15 min: Concluding comments. Read (as time permits) and discuss "Organization" book, chapter 1, paragraphs 1-7. Include a few key scriptures. Also, announce arrangements for series of talks from "Paradise—Theocracy" book. Song 75.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 24

5 min: Song 113. Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Reporting Our Preaching and Disciple-making Activity.

(3 min.) Proper View of Reports. Talk based on "Organization" book, pp. 127, 128. Highlight reasons for reporting as well as benefits from reporting.

(12 min.) Audience discussion on following points based on "Organization" book, pp. 126, 127: (1) When are reports to be turned in? (2) What should be reported relative to hours in field service? (For example, witnessing done during the noon hour at place of secular employment, witnessing to relatives, to neighbors, etc. Show that it is not a matter of our keeping track of these things so as to get "credit" for them, but it is simply that the Society would very much appreciate having a full report.) (3) What may be reported as return visits? (Include such things as the writing of letters to give a witness, making phone calls to give a witness or to make an appointment for a Bible study or to take a newly interested one to a congregation meeting, delivering a magazine, etc.) (4) What magazine placements may be reported? (In addition to those distributed on the street, from house to house, etc., encourage the brothers to include back issues that are given away free, perhaps being left in the door when someone is not at home. At the present time some of our brothers seem to have the idea that it is not right to count some of these things, but it would be appreciated if they would include them all so that our reports will be complete.) (5) How and when are Bible studies to be counted?

End this discussion by making the following points: Reports, when submitted, provide encouragement for all of us because they help us to see that prophecy is being fulfilled, that the good news is being preached and that the "other sheep" are being gathered.

15 min: Presentation for "Awake!" campaign.

(3 min.) Chairman: During October the "Awake!" magazine will be featured again and we will offer a subscription for $1.50, and give a 50 cent bound book free with it. Feel free to use any Scriptural presentation that appeals to you. It may be, however, that you would like to use the following presentation.

(12 min.) Chairman discusses presentation with audience and then someone is called upon to demonstrate. Theme: "What Does It All Mean?" After introducing yourself you might say: "I'm calling to bring to your attention the significance of world conditions. Things are happening so fast in the world today, a person hardly knows what to think, isn't that true? [Pause to allow for householder's reply.] Would you like to see better conditions? [Comment briefly on world and/or local conditions.] The Bible foretold these very conditions. [Paraphrase Luke 21:10 and 11a; you may also consider verse 26a, if you wish.] But what does it all mean? Note Jesus' words at Luke 21:28. [Read.] The Bible shows that some would scoff at Jesus' statement, but note the warning recorded at 1 Thessalonians 5:2, 3. [Read.] So the present system is to be a going concern according to the Bible when Jehovah's sudden destruction comes upon it. This news magazine is specially designed to alert you to fulfillments of Bible prophecy so you may know where we are in the stream of time and what one can personally do to gain God's approval." Offer subscription.

10 min: "Is $1.50 Too Much?" Questions and answers.

15 min: Concluding comments. Read (as time permits) and discuss "Organization" book, chapter 1, paragraphs 8-12; read some scriptures. Encourage brothers to come prepared to discuss October 8 "Awake!" at next service meeting. Song 58.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 1

10 min: Song 69. Introduction, text and comments, and brief comments on Branch Letter.

12 min: Presenting the Good News. Discuss scriptures in article.

15 min: Discussion of October 8 special "Awake!" All encouraged to comment as to importance of material, also good points to show to householders. This should prove most beneficial.

13 min: Talk on need for vigorous field ministry. Stress house-to-house preaching. Base thoughts on "Organization" book, pp. 114-116.

10 min. Concluding comments. Include some thoughts from the June 15, 1972, "Watchtower" article "Trust in God, Not Your Own Understanding," pp. 363-365. Highlight the danger of marrying an unbeliever, also importance of being confident in God's righteousness. Song 32.

Advance Insight from THE "PARADISE–THEOCRACY" BOOK

Think back to what you studied in the Theocratic Ministry School during June and July. Do you remember reading and hearing talks on the books of Haggai and Zechariah? Beneficial as that was, it did not answer all our questions about those two Bible books, did it? What a delight it was, then, to receive at the "Divine Rulership" assembly the new book *Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!* And before the convention concluded we had our urgent question answered, 'When will we begin studying the new book?' In December!

But who of us would not benefit from some advance knowledge of its contents as well as insight into how the message in Haggai and Zechariah involves us? Well, we are soon going to be able to gain such advance knowledge and insight, for a special series of seven public talks is planned based on the *Paradise—Theocracy* book. Working progressively through the book, the talks will give us a rapid coverage of its contents. This will benefit both us and newly interested ones who attend our meetings.

You Can Contribute

These talks will be given at the Kingdom Hall by the elders in the congregation, where possible, or by elders invited from nearby congregations, if this can be arranged. Even though you may not be an elder, you, too, can personally make a valuable contribution to the overall success of this special program. How?

For one thing, as soon as the exact dates for the series in your congregation are announced, you can begin inviting those with whom you are studying and other interested persons. Encourage them not to miss any of the fine material. This is one contribution you can make.

Another contribution involves your preparation. Each talk will cover a few chapters of the *Paradise—Theocracy* book, as well as corresponding chapters of Haggai or Zechariah. If at all possible, during the week prior to the meeting read the Bible chapters involved. And, as time permits, also read the corresponding chapters in the new book (which you should bring to the talks). This will greatly increase the benefits that the talks bring to you.

Each week as the *chairman* announces the title of the talk for the following week, it would be beneficial for him to state which Bible chapters are to be covered and which chapters in the new book are involved. That will remind us to make our contribution by preparation.

When Are the Talks Scheduled?

We are all intensely interested in the new material. And we will begin using the new book in the congregation book studies starting in December. Hence, it will be best to have the talks as soon as possible.

Some congregations will be able to arrange these seven talks for October and November. That is fine. We encourage you to do so. But if public talks are already lined up for October, and it seems best to the elders to follow through with those arrangements, then we recommend that these special talks be scheduled for November and December. If the congregation has the visit of the circuit overseer or a circuit assembly during that period, the seven talks may be scheduled around such events. In that way the congregation will still benefit fully from all these provisions. When the details have been worked out locally, handbills may be ordered and an announcement should be made to tell the congregation when to expect the talks.

Arranging for Speakers

Even though we are providing some suggestions as to developing and presenting the material, it will require time and effort to work up the talks. If the local congregation has a sufficient number of elders, this may present no problem, no one being overburdened. But what if that is not the case?

Then, if the local elders desire to do so, they may contact nearby congregations. Perhaps two or three congregations can work out arrangements to share speakers, and, of course, speakers sent to other congregations should all be elders. For example: The brother who has the first talk in the series delivers it in Congregation A. The next week he gives it in Congregation B (where the talks are scheduled a week later than in Congregation A), and the third week in Congregation C. The brother who prepares the second talk gives it the succeeding weeks to each of the three congregations in order. And so on. Consequently, a brother may not have to prepare more than one of these talks, and more than one congregation will benefit from his preparation. Also, in this way each congregation will hear the talks in their proper sequence.

Preparing the Talks

As you will see from the following outlines, each of the talks covers quite a bit of material, from two to four chapters of the book. Hence, if you deliver one of the talks you simply cannot cover all the excellent points in the assigned portion of the *Paradise—Theocracy* book. Nor will you be able to read and explain every verse in the portion of the Bible that your talk considers. It is necessary to be selective if the audience is going to get the overall view as well as the thrust or application of your talk.

The outlines will help. When you know which talk you are to give, read over the outline to fix in mind the direction that it should take. Next read the portion of the Bible that you will be covering, and then consider carefully the assigned chapters of the book.

You will observe that we focus attention on selected paragraphs and texts. The surrounding material in the book will help you to get the setting. But in your talk we encourage you to deal with just the paragraphs highlighted in the outline. The scriptures cited in the outline are meant to be read. Keep in mind the theme. This will be a challenge, but to the extent that you succeed, the audience will benefit.

In a couple of cases we refer the speaker to a paragraph outside the chapters of the book he is assigned. This is so a *brief* comment on the historical situation being dealt with in Haggai and Zechariah can be made. But such ought to be very limited, as other talks in the series deal more extensively with this. It is brought in merely so you can give the background or setting of the material you will present.

Occasionally you may want to call attention to a particular paragraph in the book. Perhaps you will even arrange for a qualified person in the audience to read a portion of the book or some Bible verses. In addition, give thought to whether use of a blackboard or a few review questions at some appropriate point in your talk will help the audience to fix the information in mind.

The brothers in the congregation will be looking forward to your talk. By your careful and thoughtful preparation it will prove to be, we feel certain, a real blessing.

1. Paradise Restored—How? (**pm** chapters 1-3; Hag. 1:1-15)

We have valid reason to hope for restoration of paradise. (Chap. 1; 15 min.) Desirability of paradise is undeniable; is a basic idea behind concern about ecology and pollution. Is not a mere idle dream. One valid reason for such a hope is that Jesus confirmed that an earthly paradise once existed. (Pars. 4-7, 11) Proves the accuracy of Genesis 2:7-10, 14. (Read from *Douay* or par. 12.) Involved same general area where Jews were later in exile. (Par. 13) Jesus also promised restoration of paradise. (Pars. 16, 17; explain how he "will be with" evildoer.) Hope valid, too, because paradise is God's purpose. (Pars. 21-23) Though he did away with first paradise after humans lost right to be in it, God gave prophetic illustration of his ability to produce paradise conditions again. (Par. 31; Isa. 35:1, 2, 5-7, 10) History thus proves his blessing is the prime factor, not human technology.

Example of Jews who returned from exile shows that enjoyment of paradise is dependent on putting true worship first. (Chap. 2; 20 min.) God's blessing is needed, for he controls even weather. Must give due attention to true worship to gain his blessing. See this with Jews who returned. (Pars. 3-6) They left off work on temple they had returned to rebuild. (Hag. 1:1, 2; pars. 15-19) Instead, were attending to their own material interests. But rather than prospering and enjoying paradisaic conditions, they came into want. (Hag. 1:3-6) Problem was they did not put true worship first; as a result they lacked God's blessing. (Pars. 24-26) Should be an advisory example for us, who are hoping for restored paradise.

God will definitely restore paradise, for those obeying him as ruler. (Chap. 3; 20 min.) God stressed that proper action is required to reverse one's unblessed condition. (Hag. 1:7; gist of vss. 8-11) Is not easy; it may be contrary to will of someone with authority or influence over you—husband, parents, employer, school officials, government. Jews were in similar situation. (Par. 4) Yet they obeyed God as ruler. (Hag. 1:12-14; pars. 14-17) Same is required of Christians who look to God for restored paradise. We even find a modern-day parallel in spiritual "Israel of God." (Pars. 20-23) Public witnessing of anointed halted in 1918, as if captive in spiritual Babylon. In 1919 they reoccupied right spiritual estate. (Par. 27) Despite bans on literature, needed to obey God and give spiritual temple first place. They responded, having leadership and service of Greater Zerubbabel and the one foreshadowed by High Priest Joshua. (Pars. 30, 34, 35) We too must obey God as ruler and depend on him. Men will not restore paradise—He will! Our obedient attention to true worship will assure our enjoying that paradise.

2. God's Temple Remains as the Nations Are Rocked (**pm** chapters 4-7; Hag. 2:1-23; Zech. 1:1-6)

Nations will be rocked into destruction, yet we can have hope. (Chap. 4; 20 min.) Many despair over mankind's future; overlook real reason wicked system will end—God's disapproval. (Ps. 127:1) What he approves and blesses will remain, as illustrated with Jews. (*Briefly: pm* 246, par. 18) Had reason for courage; God was backing. (Hag. 2:4, 5; pars. 8, 9) Would complete and inaugurate that temple. (Hag. 2:6, 7; pars. 12, 13) Was reminder of Mount Sinai and tabernacle. (Gist of Ex. 19:16-19; pars. 18-20) Larger, more serious fulfillment of Haggai 2:6 involves Kingdom and God's spiritual temple. (Heb. 12:25-28; pars. 27, 33-38) Wicked spiritual heavens shaken after 1914; will yet be destroyed. (Pars. 42-44; Rev. 20:11) Ungodly human society first shaken by being notified. Rocking finally means destruction. (Pars. 45, 46, 48, 50, 52) But we can have hope, for Kingdom and God's spiritual temple will remain.

Join now in worshiping at the temple that will remain. (Chap. 5; 10 min.) Prior to shaking of nations to destruction, "desirable things" come in. (Hag. 2:7; pars. 4, 5) Fulfills Isaiah 2:2-4; not spiritual Israelites, but "nations." (Pars. 8, 10, 11) Worship "in his temple." (Rev. 7:9, 15a) Not in courtyard where Israelite priests served, but Court of Gentiles. (Par. 15) God protects them. (Rev. 7:15b; pars. 16, 17) Zerubbabel's temple was more glorious than Solomon's. However, both picture glorious spiritual temple, Most Holy of which is God's place in heaven. (Hag. 2:9; Heb. 9:23, 24; pars. 23-26) While a spiritual son on earth Jesus served in Holy of this temple and in courtyard for priests. Resurrected into Most Holy. (Pars. 27, 28) Anointed on earth also serve in Holy and in courtyard for priests. (Par. 30) Both they and "other sheep" enjoy peace now in spiritual temple. (Par. 37) Will survive with it.

God requires fearless, wholehearted worship. (Chap. 6; 10 min.) God also raised up Zechariah to strengthen Jews. (Par. 2) May have been lag in temple building; urged to "return." Needed to be fearless, wholehearted to gain His full favor. (Zech. 1:3, 4; pars. 9-12) Similar in modern parallel; anointed feared men. (Par. 17) After 1919 fearlessly and wholeheartedly 'turned' to work; He 'returned' to them with favor. (Pars. 32, 33) All who hope to survive coming "rocking" must render fearless, wholehearted worship.

Those rendering clean worship are blessed. (Chap. 7; 15 min.) A spiritually clean person can become unclean. (Hag. 2:13; pars. 4, 8) One indifferent toward temple could not render clean sacrifices; must do building work. (Pars. 9, 12) Similarly, anointed needed to be cleansed of fear of men and indifference. (Pars. 13, 16) Blessings followed. (Hag. 2:19; pars. 19, 20) Also, when God rocks the nations, His people will be protected. (Gist of Hag. 2:21, 22; pars. 26, 27, 32) Zerubbabel like a seal ring, precious to God; Jesus now precious leader. (Hag. 2:23; pars. 36-39) Rendering clean worship, you will not be shaken with nations.

3. How Jehovah Prospers His People (pm chapters 8-10; Zech. 1:7–3:10)

Jehovah prospers his people by showing them mercy. (Chap. 8; 20 min.) Prosperity dependent on God's favor. Can reverse one's condition from poverty to prosperity. God is willing to display mercy, as shown with Jews who returned to build temple. (*Briefly: pm* 92, par. 1) Other nations considered Jerusalem no source of concern to them. (Zech. 1:8-12; pars. 12, 17) But God was no longer displeased; time had come for reconstruction, and nothing would stop it. (Zech. 1:13-17; pars. 25, 27, 28) Nations had abused, persecuted God's people; he promised mercy. (Pars. 30, 31) In modern times, dealt similarly with anointed ones ruled by Greater Zerubbabel from heavenly Mount Zion. (Par. 33) Were persecuted and as if abandoned, but God has "returned"; shown mercy, so congregations thrive. (Pars. 37-40) Also comforts people with promise to smash persecutors.—Zech. 1:18-21; pars. 42, 46, 48, 50-53.

God prospers his people by protecting them. (Chap. 9; 20 min.) Real prosperity is possible only if life and possessions are protected. To be expected that God would protect those who make up his capital organization. (Pars. 5-7, 12, 17) Promised "wall" of protection for spiritual Jerusalem to help his people to grow. (Zech. 2:1-5; pars. 22, 26, 30-33) He is sensitive over his servants. (Zech. 2:8; par. 45) Invites persons of all nations to join with prosperous, protected servants. (Zech. 2:10-12) God safeguarded "holy ground" for exiled Jews; also restored anointed remnant to their land. (Pars. 56-59) Spiritual prosperity proves he is 'residing' with them. People of nations have joined with spiritual Israelites; having hope of earthly life.—Pars. 61-65.

God helps his people to keep clean, so they enjoy prosperity. (Chap. 10; 15 min.) Logically expect opposition and obstacles to spiritual prosperity. Satan is opposed, as he was to Joshua's efforts regarding temple. (Zech. 3:1, 2; pars. 6, 7) Joshua typified Jesus. (Pars. 2-4) Uncleanness in God's sight is an obstacle to prosperity. Joshua "unclean" in that people he represented had neglected temple work. (Zech. 3:3, 4; pars. 13, 14) Similar with remnant for a time. (Pars. 15, 17) Clean priesthood portends greater priesthood of "Sprout." (Zech. 3:8-10; pars. 32-35) "Stone" in place guarantees completed temple; pictures Messiah, who is topstone in Jehovah's system of worship. (Pars. 36-40, 43) Prosperity to result produces peace now and leads to eternal life.—Par. 45.

4. Have You Really Sided with the Ruler God Upholds? (pm chapters 11-14; Zech. 4:1–7:14)

A ruler God supports accomplishes outstanding things. (Chap. 11; 15 min.) People oppressed by corrupt ruler often have no power to resist. (Prov. 29:2) God backs a righteous ruler for whole earth. Foreshadowed by his support of Zerubbabel. (*Briefly: pm* 240, par. 4) Jews' efforts to rebuild temple under Zerubbabel faced "mountain" of obstacles. But God backed Zerubbabel with spirit to 'level' opposition. (Zech. 4:6-9; pars. 10-15) Temple would be completed, headstone added. In modern times, Greater Zerubbabel stimulated work of restoring worship at spiritual temple despite opposition. (Pars. 21-24) God's spirit (oil) illustratively shown to be vital. (Zech. 4:1-3, 11-14; pars. 31, 32) Zerubbabel and Joshua imbued nation with spirit; Jesus channels it to Christians who recognize him as ruler.—Pars. 34-36.

Siding with God's chosen ruler requires rejecting wickedness. (Chap. 12; 15 min.) Not sufficient to recognize God's ruler; must also reject wickedness. (Par. 2) Zechariah 5:1-4 shows thieves and false swearers are cursed. Thievery (a form of idolatry) even includes distorting Bible teachings. (Pars. 12-14, 18) Oath-breaking clergy claim to side with God and Jesus, but have broken covenant. We cannot be like them. (Pars. 22-25) Wickedness must be removed from God's people. (Zech. 5:5-11) Not endured among Jews, but relegated to Babylon. (Pars. 30, 32, 35) God to collect wicked out from his servants. (Pars. 38, 39) We must uphold that view to side truly with him and his chosen ruler.

Divine protection extends to those on earth siding with God's ruler. (Chap. 13; 15 min.) Have already seen that God upholds Jesus, as He did Zerubbabel, but will that mean protection for humans? Next vision answers. (Zech. 6:1-5) Chariots represent bands of angels who protect God's people. (Pars. 5, 9) Issue from between kingships of God and Jesus. Since each is a king having rulership, can be portrayed as two kingdoms. (Pars. 6-8) Such protection is available to all siding with God's ruler. (Gist of Zech. 6:6, 7; pars. 11, 12, 16) Protected ones today will witness grand finish of temple work. Joshua typified Jesus, Priest-King who has carried on temple work since 1919. (Zech. 6:11-13, 15; pars. 22, 23) Increasing numbers come to temple of pure worship. Their estate is protected; will survive coming tribulation. —Pars. 26-30.

Siding with God's ruler involves accepting his judgments. (Chap. 14; 10 min.) Many feel God's standards too strict or that executional work at Armageddon is cruel. One siding with God's ruler will not resist or mourn over his judgments. Jews mourned over expressions of divine judgment. (Gist of Zech. 7:3-6; pars. 4-6) God did not expect that; Jews were really fasting or eating for themselves. Should have left badness and done good. (Zech. 7:7-11) We should not mourn because anointed were disciplined in past nor resist other judgments from God or his ruler. (Par. 13) Siding with ruler involves supporting him to receive in turn his support.

5. Peace to All Who Listen to What Jehovah Has Said (pm chapters 15-17; Zech. 8:1–10:12)

True peace linked with listening to Jehovah. (Chap. 15; 20 min.) Politicians *say* they will bring peace; those who listen to them are disappointed—no permanent peace. God is only reliable source of peace. (Ps. 29:11) Seen in dealings with Jews returned from exile. (Par. 4) Listen to what Jehovah has said: Zion to become place of true worship. (Zech. 8:3; par. 6) People to have peace. God has done similarly for anointed since restoration. (Zech. 8:4, 5; pars. 8-10) Not too difficult for God. (Zech. 8:6; par. 12) However, reversal of condition surprises observers. (Zech. 8:11-13; pars. 21, 22) Maintaining peace involves proper conduct. (Zech. 8:16, 17) Ask: 'Do I listen to what God has said on such matters, and act accordingly?' Today people of many nations desire peace; listen to Jehovah and join with spiritual Jews. (Zech. 8:20-23; pars. 34-39, 44) But what happens to those who do not listen to what God says?

Make your choice—peace or war. (Chap. 16; 20 min.) In ancient example, God foretold calamity for Syria, Phoenicia. (Gist of Zech. 9:1-5; pars. 5, 6, 8-10) Philistia condemned, but a remnant chose peace with God. (Zech. 9:6-8; pars. 14-17) Today some have also left bloodlusting gods and chosen peace and protection as true worshipers. (Pars. 19-22) Zechariah 9:9, 10, regarding peace, fulfilled in Jesus. (Pars. 25, 28) Brings peace to God's people; war to opposers. (Par. 29) Anointed, not Christendom, have chosen him as King. (Pars. 30-33) Peace is assured anointed, for God defends them. (Zech. 9:15; pars. 46, 47) He is their tender, peaceful shepherd.—Zech. 9:16, 17; pars. 48-51.

Those who listen to Jehovah enjoy further blessings. (Chap. 17; 15 min.) In contrast to calamity of those opposing God, Jews were blessed with life-giving rain. (Zech. 10:1; pars. 4-6) Likewise, God has given anointed increased spiritual blessings. (Par. 7) Such are not for persons following worldly "shepherds." (Zech. 10:3; pars. 11-14) Anciently, exiles from all twelve tribes were reunited in their land. (Zech. 10:6, 7; pars. 19-21) Similarly, anointed, older and newer parts, blessed with unity. (Pars. 23, 24) Regathered worshipers "become many" with his blessing. (Zech. 10:8; pars. 31, 33-35) Listening to what Jehovah has said, they have overcome all obstacles. (Zech. 10:12; par. 40) All must continue listening and obeying to enjoy peace.

6. How Much Does God's Shepherd Mean to You? (pm chapters 18-20; Zech. 11:1–13:9)

Vital that we appreciate Jehovah's chosen shepherd. (Chap. 18; 20 min.) Humans sorely need reliable leader or shepherd who will treat them properly. Most persons lack appreciation for God's shepherd. Rulers aptly likened to shepherds. (Pars. 1, 8) Ancient "shepherds" mistreated people over whom God was Great Shepherd. (Zech. 11:4, 5; pars. 10, 11) Similarly, clergy have treated as "flock meant for the killing" people who look to them. (Pars. 12-15) God used Zechariah as shepherd; pictured Jesus. (Zech. 11:7, 8; pars. 20, 21, 28-31) Jesus dismissed three classes improperly shepherding people. (Pars. 32, 33) Most persons undervalued Jesus as shepherd. (Zech. 11:12, 13; pars. 37-44, 48) Christendom, professing love for Jesus, actually rejects him; persecutes his servants, refuses their message. (Par. 50) Test for us: Do we value more highly Jesus and his kingdom, or promises and guidance of human leaders? Vital to decide now.—Zech. 11:15-17; pars. 51, 54-56.

Lack of appreciation for Jesus leads to annihilation. (Chap. 19; 20 min.) Further proof that Christendom does not appreciate shepherd (Jesus) portrayed in next chapter. Spiritual Jerusalem is object of attack. (Zech. 12:1-4; pars. 3-6) After Kingdom established, spiritual Judeans came under siege, but attackers got 'scratched.' (Pars. 10-13) Though anointed seem "open" for attack, attackers will be annihilated. (Zech. 12:7, 9; pars. 19-22) Those attacked and preserved deeply appreciate Jesus. (Zech. 12:10; pars. 30-32) They know he is shepherd of God's people; determined to look to and follow him.

Jehovah's shepherd helps to cleanse God's people. (Chap. 20; 15 min.) Should have intense love for Jesus. His sacrifice makes possible our cleansing from sin; represented by "well" in Zechariah 13:1. Showed a need for divine provision for cleansing. (Pars. 4-8) Anointed restored in 1919, cleansed. (Pars. 11-13) Shepherd did not abandon them. Early disciples "scattered" but protected; similar with modern anointed. (Zech. 13:7; pars. 29-33) Those not faithful to God and his shepherd cut off when temple inspected. Imitation "weed" Christians and "evil slave" cut off from spiritual estate of God's people; minority preserved. (Zech. 13:8, 9; pars. 34, 39-45) Faithful continue to look to God, approaching through ransomer Jesus. "Great crowd," too, await time when shepherd leads them to human perfection and eternal life.

7. Theocracy's Triumph Ushers In Paradise (pm chapters 21, 22; Zech. 14:1-21)

Jehovah's rulership will triumph over defiant nations. (Chap. 21; 30 min.) Witnesses have long preached coming war between God and nations; not imagination, but based on Bible. With evidence of "last days" mounting, interested in details of that war. Involves attack on representatives of heavenly Jerusalem. (Zech. 14:2a, 3; pars. 3, 4) Nations "became wrathful," persecuting remnant; actually warring against Kingdom. (Rev. 11:15, 18; pars. 11-15, 18) Final attack yet to come. (Par. 20) There is a provision for protection. Jehovah and Jesus are both kings; their kingdoms likened to two parts of mountain that splits, offering protection. (Zech. 14:3-5; pars. 23-34) Will be darkness and cold for defiant nations, but light for one upholding theocracy. (Zech. 14:6, 7; pars. 35-38) "Living waters" provided for "great crowd" and dead. (Zech. 14:8; pars. 42-45) God known earth wide. (Zech. 14:9; pars. 52, 53) Defiant abusers of God's name wiped out; whether "scourge" literal or not, their end is sure. (Zech. 14:12, 13; pars. 57-60) Thus theocracy triumphs.

A paradise for those rejoicing in true worship. (Chap. 22; 25 min.) Elimination of defiant nations opens way for paradise. Jesus indicated evildoer would get this by resurrection. (Luke 23:43; pars. 3, 4) Survivors will work to restore paradise, though spiritual paradise takes precedence. (Pars. 5, 6) Resurrected will have to take up true worship; cannot be indifferent. (Zech. 14:16-19; pars. 7, 10, 11) Festival of Mosaic law not celebrated, but people will rejoice in Jesus' sacrifice and Kingdom provisions. (Pars. 14-16) All things will serve to praise of God. (Zech. 14:20, 21; pars. 18-21) Ones continuing in paradise will not be interested in commercial profit, but in true worship. (Pars. 25, 26) Seventh creative day closes with earth a paradise; all worship the Theocrat.—Par. 29.

Preparing the Service Meeting

1 As faithful witnesses for Jehovah, we want to have as full a share as possible in preaching the good news of God's kingdom and making disciples of those who respond favorably to his Word. It is also our desire that our everyday conduct will testify to the good results that come from applying Bible principles. Our weekly service meetings greatly assist us to accomplish this.

2 The presiding overseer is responsible for the service meeting. He should be keenly interested in making it as upbuilding and instructive as possible. He may personally want to take oversight of these meetings each week, making assignments of the various parts and offering suggestions on how to adapt them to local needs, or he may at times share that responsibility with other elders. In any event, it is his responsibility to be sure that the service meetings are properly prepared and presented to the congregation.

3 Elders and ministerial servants are requested to take charge of individual meeting parts. The presiding overseer does not always have to handle the concluding portion; at times he may open the meeting or he may care for a meaty Scriptural discussion in the middle of the meeting. All who are assigned to present material should give careful thought, not merely to coverage, but also to teaching.

4 The material provided in *Kingdom Ministry* should be covered, but if it does not apply to the circumstances locally, it can simply be mentioned *very briefly* and then matters of local concern can be developed for the benefit of the congregation. In these cases appropriate instructions should be given to the one handling the part. In this way, each portion of the meeting will be helpful and instructive no matter what the local conditions may be. The body of elders may be aware of a certain situation that needs consideration and this can be given attention when convenient.

5 In harmony with what was stated at our recent district assemblies, you will observe that there are no meeting themes provided in this *Kingdom Ministry*. This will be true in succeeding issues as well. The theme that will be emphasized throughout the year, when appropriate, is the one that is represented in the yeartext.

6 When demonstrations or discussions are included in the program, any who are in good standing with the congregation, including children, may be invited to participate. If we attend each service meeting with the thought of giving, not merely receiving, how rewarding the meeting will be for us and our brothers as well!

JULY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	926	106.2	42.8	4.8	119.8
Pios.	14,379	82.1	34.2	3.4	84.1
Temp. Pios.	4,559	82.8	23.2	1.4	81.9
Pubs.	393,086	8.7	4.2	.5	10.9
TOTAL	412,950				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 13,591

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN JULY?

Jehovah's people are unique in their resolve to stand firm for divine rulership. During July this was shown not only by the fine attendance at the district assemblies, but also by our public ministry in behalf of Jehovah's kingdom rule.

It has been four years since the "Truth" book was first published. In spite of its wide distribution throughout our territories, during July we placed 682,596 books, well over 100,000 more than during the same period last year. Truly Jehovah is richly blessing the work of his servants!

Promoting Respect for Name *(Cont'd)*

our persons? Do they reflect and promote respect for the God we worship? What about our book bags, our Bibles, our literature and the clothes we wear at our meetings and in the field ministry? They do not have to be new, but surely they can be clean and neat.

8 When we finish our work in September, what will we be doing in October? Promoting respect for the divine name by making special use of *Awake!* magazine. During October with each new subscription a *free bound book* will be given to the subscriber, instead of the usual booklets. The books that will be used in this way are the 50c ones that were copyrighted in 1961 or earlier. That includes such fine books as *"Let Your Name Be Sanctified," "Your Will Be Done on Earth," "The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and others. As you know, these books can aid sincere persons to learn the truth, and we would like to see them put to good use. We encourage the brother who cares for the literature in each congregation to lay these books out on the counter so the publishers can see what is available.

9 Imagine it! A full year's subscription for one of the finest magazines in the world, along with a bound book, for just $1.50. In our day, with soaring prices, whoever heard of such a thing? We have, because we have something that people need, and we earnestly want them to have it.

10 When sending to the Society new subscriptions obtained during October, congregations will remit $1.40. This is also the amount that congregation publishers will turn in to the brother who handles the subscriptions. What about the cost of the book? If publishers show their subscription slip to the one caring for literature supplies, he will give them free one of the books regularly placed for 50c—any one that is in stock. Pioneers will continue to remit 75c for new subscriptions, and during October the same arrangement for replacing books that are given as premiums will apply to them as applies to congregation publishers. Then at the end of the month, the congregation may request full credit from the Society for all these books given free with new subscriptions, and the account will be credited at the regular congregation rate. On the Remittance and Credit Request form, a separate entry should be made, reading: "Books given free with subscriptions," and then the total number should be shown; this total will include all books given for this purpose to congregation publishers as well as pioneers.

11 How wonderful it is that Jehovah has allowed us lowly persons of the earth to honor and promote respect for his name!

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for September: *Evolution* book for 25c. October: *Awake!* subscription and a 50 cent bound book for $1.50, or double subscription with two 50 cent books for $3.00. (The Society has 15,300 *"Let Your Name Be Sanctified,"* 29,900 *"Your Will Be Done on Earth,"* and 13,500 *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* books in stock. Your orders will be filled with these books as long as they last.) November: *Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!* for 50c.

◆ Congregation accounts should be audited soon after September 1.

◆ Now that elders will be the only speakers sent out to other congregations, the elders of nearby congregations may find it beneficial to check with one another to find out which talks have already been prepared by someone, and they may want to coordinate their assigning of new talks. In this way the best use can be made of each talk that is prepared, thus saving much time.

◆ New publications available:

"Babylon the Great Has Fallen!" God's Kingdom Rules! —Italian
Listening to the Great Teacher —Spanish
When All Nations Collide, Head On, with God —Italian

◆ A supply of forms is being sent to the congregations. When more are needed they may be requested with literature orders. A new form, Theocratic Ministry School Assignment Slip, is now available at 80c a thousand.

◆ In cities where there are more than one congregation (formerly units) these will continue to use the congregation number already designated for their use, such as, U1, U5, etc. In filling out forms, the full name of the congregation and the congregation number should always be used.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

With Patience and Perseverance

[1] Have you ever been discouraged after several hours in the house-to-house work or in making return visits because you found very few persons at home or talked to only a few individuals? Do you feel as if you have not accomplished much if you place only a few magazines or tracts in an entire morning? Really, we should not be discouraged. Why? If we have been faithful and have persevered in doing Jehovah's will, he is pleased with our service. Further, we cannot completely control our placements or ensure that people will be at home when we call. But to a large degree we can control the time and effort we put forth in Kingdom activity.

[2] Jehovah is directing his work and it is his will that people everywhere be given the opportunity to hear the good news. Indeed, the time left in which to reach people in our territory with this good news is short. As we preach, persons may watch us but not talk to us. Others may not open the door, but they realize who is calling and sometimes are favorably impressed with our faith and devotion. However, even if the householder is not interested, are we not giving a witness? Indeed we are.

[3] Perhaps, because of physical limitations, your field activity may be restricted to street work, letter writing or informal witnessing. Do not think for a moment that your work is in vain. (1 Cor. 15:58) Often favorable comments are heard by others going from door to door because of your good conduct and your fine works. Solomon stated: "In the morning sow your seed and until the evening do not let your hand rest; for you are not knowing where this will have success, either here or there, or whether both of them will alike be good."—Eccl. 11:6.

[4] How vital it is, then, to be patient and persevere in doing Jehovah's will. The main thing today is to be totally involved in doing that will, totally committed to Jehovah's righteous cause.

Is $1.50 Too Much?

[1] For over a year now the subscription rate for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* has been $1.50 for either magazine for a full year. How do you feel about that price? Do you hesitate to offer subscriptions, feeling $1.50 is too much?

[2] Look at it from the standpoint of the householder. Most homes have certain publications that they receive on a subscription basis. Do you know what they are accustomed to paying for them? *Monthly* magazines that many persons have coming into their homes have subscription rates of $4.97, $7.50, $8.50 and $10.50. Popular *weekly* news magazines that are received in many homes have subscription rates of $10.00, $12.00 and $14.00 per year. So when you ask $1.50 for a year's subscription for an excellent magazine that is published twice a month, *the price is extremely low.*

[3] But there is something more to consider. Do you know of any magazine in the world that contains information more important to the householder than what is found in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*? There is none. Why? Because these two magazines are the only ones that direct their readers to the only Source of salvation and to His kingdom as the only true hope for mankind. Because they draw their message from the Bible, what they contain is literally lifesaving.

[4] Since this is true, is $1.50 too much to ask? Many persons are Jehovah's Christian witnesses today because of the fine information published in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* It got them started on the way to eternal life, and it has helped them to stay on that way. Certainly such ones do not feel that $1.50 is too much to ask, do they?

[5] Subscriptions can do things that a single piece of literature may not. They are persistent in their efforts to help; again and again the magazines come, trying first in one way and then in another to stimulate interest in learning about Jehovah and his purposes. With sincere interest in the lasting welfare of those to whom we preach, we can help them to benefit from this loving service by enthusiastically encouraging them to subscribe.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

- **A publisher in Louisville, Kentucky, obtained 104 subscriptions from January through May by going to his secular job early each day to witness to men who were waiting to get trucks loaded.**
- **Papeete, Tahiti, circuit assembly attended by 381, more than double the number of publishers there. Five were baptized.**
- **Two missionaries and two special pioneers worked unassigned territory in one section of Ecuador and placed 179 books and 1,621 magazines. Interested persons literally begged that they come back and help them with the Bible.**
- **The 92 publishers in the Marshall Islands had 256 join them for the public talk at their circuit assembly; 71 came to Majuro from Ebeye Island, a distance of 200 miles.**
- **At a circuit assembly during June 133 attended the public meeting with the brothers in Ponape. Although a typhoon struck the island and damage was quite extensive, the brothers are fine and their property escaped severe damage.**
- **Mexico reports total baptisms running 700 ahead of last year.**

Question Box

- When are we to start having prayer before our public meetings?

If your congregation has not yet begun to do so, this week is a good time to start. Since we look to Jehovah as our Instructor for his blessing and guidance, it is appropriate for our meetings to be opened and closed with prayer. (Isa. 54:13; John 6:45) This is true whether the meetings are attended only by regular members of the congregation or are ones to which the public has specially been invited. If two meetings are held, one after the other, then prayer is offered at the beginning and end of the entire program.

A capable brother, generally one of the elders or ministerial servants, should be assigned in advance to be chairman at the public meeting. After he warmly welcomes those in attendance, he will invite the congregation to join in a song of praise to Jehovah, and then he will usually offer the opening prayer. Following this, the chairman should inform the audience of the title of the talk to be given and introduce the speaker. His remarks ought to be very brief. After the talk, the chairman may make whatever announcements are appropriate for those present.

While the material at our public meetings is explained in terms that the public can grasp, it is not directed solely to newly interested ones. The information is also highly informative and upbuilding to the members of the congregation who are regular attenders. It is fitting that all of us, whether baptized Witnesses or persons newly interested, turn our hearts to Jehovah in prayer on such occasions, for truly he is our "Grand Instructor."—Isa. 30:20.

★ Is your family study regular and meaningful? ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

OCTOBER 1972

"Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10.

VOL. XV NO. 10

Dear Fellow Publishers:

Here at Bethel we seem to be busier than ever. The backlog of books on order is about 16 million! To help us meet the demand, we have been temporarily running three bindery lines at night. Really, an average month's work here is tremendous: We make about 2 million books, and print about 20 million magazines. Each month *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are presently produced here in 61 separate magazines, in a total of 30 languages. So there is much to do at Bethel, and it is all a very necessary part of the work in preaching "this good news of the kingdom." Of course, to get all this great amount of work done, people are needed. Are you in position to help?

Because of the kind of work that is done here, there are certain requirements that must be met by applicants. Those invited are healthy young men and women between the ages of 19 and 40. Also healthy married couples over 25 years of age, married more than three years, may apply. They should be without any obligations or responsibilities at present toward family members. All applicants for Bethel service must agree to stay at Bethel for at least four years. But, better still, why not make Bethel service your career, your life's work?

All who apply should like to do hard work, because that is what we do at Bethel. We have a vast amount of work to be done at the Bethel home, factory, office and Watchtower Farm. Young men and women willing to work hard and devote themselves full time to serving Jehovah at Bethel should write to the Office of the President and ask for an application for Bethel service. But before you write, please read pages 145-147 of the book *Organization for Kingdom-preaching and Disciple-making,* under the subheading "Bethel Service." Make this a matter of prayer. If you filed an application *before* the "Divine Rulership" Assembly and still want to come, please request a new application. It may be that you will be invited to come soon to work at Bethel, "the house of God."

As befits a family loyally adhering to the theocratic rule, the members of the Bethel family do their work because they love Jehovah God. It is a family that has one interest in mind, and that is making known the name of Jehovah and announcing his kingdom. What joy they have in performing this labor of love in behalf of their fellow workers and all mankind! We hope that more of you can share our joy, especially by making Bethel your life career.

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Speak Boldly!

1 She was just a little girl, but she spoke so boldly! Were not our hearts moved by the young Israelite girl in the drama this summer whose faith in Jehovah caused her to speak courageously to her imposing master Naaman? Tactfully, kindly but with conviction she told him of Jehovah's powers and his ability to save those who put their trust in him. To her, Jehovah was the only God, and she knew that everyone should come to him.—2 Ki. 5:1-4.

2 As Jehovah's dedicated people, do we feel the same way she did? Will we speak boldly about Him too? Will we make His name known to our friends, relatives and those who live in the community around us? This is indeed a time to speak boldly, a time to let the people know they are living in the concluding days of this system of things.

3 We have a tremendous help in the *Awake!* magazine. As an instrument of truth it speaks boldly on the issues of the day. When you read this no doubt you will already have made use of the October 8 issue, which shows straightforwardly that lasting peace will come only from Jehovah through his kingdom arrangement. You will find that the October 22 issue in its opening article asks, "Does modern man need God?," and then presents material that answers with a most positive YES! As its companion we will be offering the October 15 issue of *The Watchtower,* which features the stirring talk delivered at the assembly, "Divine Rulership—The Only Hope of All Mankind."

4 We believe you will agree that it is not difficult to place *Awake!* Of course, the more we know about a subject the easier it is to speak about it with confidence; so it is good to get to know what is in *Awake!* and then, with specific talking points in mind, go in the field service and present the subscription offer. A year's subscription is inexpensive, only $1.50 for 24 issues, and we are giving free with each new one-year subscription a fifty-cent book (copyrighted before 1961). Just think, $1.50 is less than what many persons pay for one meal, and yet subscribers get a year's supply of spiritual information.

5 When is the time to speak to others about these things? Just about any time. If it is a matter of organized field service activity, then the weekends seem to be the best time for those who do secular work during the week. Would it be possible to spend more time in the field service on Saturday or Sunday? Why not examine your schedule and see if you can spend more time in the house-to-house work, or in some other feature of preaching?

6 Is it necessary for you as a housewife to be home much of the time because of children or other responsibilities? If so, you may still find occasions during the week to be in the field service, there to offer subscriptions. Even if you are at home you may still be able to preach the good news and take subscriptions. True, it takes courage to

(*Continued on page 7, col. 2*)

★ Loyally adhere to the Theocratic Rule. ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 8

12 min: Song 90. Introduction. Two elders discuss text and "Question Box" with each other.

15 min: "Speak Boldly!" Cover by question-and-answer method. Give brothers opportunity to relate local experiences of speaking boldly in the field service from door to door or informally at home, school or work.

5 min: Accounts report. Also, cover appropriate points on turning in subscriptions so all understand how they may cooperate, making sure that each slip is made out neatly, accurately and in triplicate (two copies turned in, one of which is to be marked "copy").

15 min: "Serving Jehovah Whole-Souled." Discuss by questions and answers the material in the "Organization" book, Chapter 7, page 132 to page 134, paragraph 3. Have the scriptures looked up to the extent possible and read each paragraph. Emphasize that motivation to serve Jehovah comes from the heart and that each one should endeavor to express appreciation to Jehovah to the fullest extent possible.

13 min: Concluding comments. Also have brothers prepared with talking points from October 15 "Watchtower" and October 22 "Awake!" Encourage weekend activity with special magazines, with emphasis on subscription offer. If talks on "Paradise—Theocracy" book have started, encourage all to attend. Song 101. Prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 15

20 min: Song 24. Introduction. Elder discusses text, then Branch Letter, with a group that could be eligible for Bethel service. Discuss importance of work done at Bethel in relation to the entire organization. Talk about routine of life at Bethel, type of work done. Consider motive in applying for Bethel service: not just to get away from home, or to see New York, or to be looked up to by others, but out of love for Jehovah and his people and with willingness to serve in any assignment to advance the Kingdom interests. Read excerpts about how those at Bethel feel about serving there. (w70 59, 60; w66 639; g69 11/22 19)

10 min: Talk by brother on "'I'm Not Interested'—Why?" based on article in August 8 "Awake!" Show why knowing how people think and reason helps us to overcome this objection. May also wish to include thoughts on overcoming objections to, 'I already subscribe to a number of magazines.'

15 min: Jehovah—A Name to Respect. Talk and audience discussion. Base this on material in "Aid to Bible Understanding" under subject, "Jehovah," page 885, paragraph 3, "Importance of the Name," to page 889, paragraph 3. One handling this part should not deal with just technicalities and figures. Make this part one providing faith-building information and practical material for the field ministry. For example, one could show how to answer questions that might come up, such as 'Why worship Jehovah when many say he is the tribal God of the Jews?' or, 'Why do you use the name Jehovah?' or, 'How does one get to know Jehovah?' If the material lends itself to answering a question often encountered locally, then such a question and answer should be considered.

15 min: Concluding comments. Include experiences by publishers in placing the special issues of magazines and in obtaining subscriptions, also build up enthusiasm for the public talks on the book "Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!" Song 44. Prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 22

(Plan this meeting yourself. Might wish to prepare for this by asking brothers to submit beforehand questions or situations that they would like to have dealt with to improve their understanding of the Scriptures or to carry on their field ministry more effectively. The presiding overseer or, at his request, another elder can decide what questions to use and the manner in which the information will be presented. If sufficient questions are not brought up by the publishers, undoubtedly the elders will have thoughts as to what material could best be considered for the spiritual welfare of the congregation.)

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 29

10 min: Song 19. Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: Suggested sermon for November—"Paradise Restored by Theocracy."

(3 min) Chairman talks with audience: First time to use new book "Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!" in door-to-door work. We are getting to know book through public talks and reading it, so now can offer in field ministry with enthusiasm. May wish to use following Scriptural presentation or another one that is best for you.

(10 min) Chairman discusses with audience development of presentation. After appropriate introduction to householder one might say: "People everywhere are interested in good government. Would you be interested in knowing what the Bible says the future holds as regards rulership here and all over the earth?" (Allow for comment.) Answering according to householder's reply, you may wish to say, "If you are familiar with the Bible account, you know that God put man in a paradise but that man was later expelled from that paradise because of disobedience. However, did you know that God promises to restore paradise by a government of his own? [Here again, allow for reply.] In the last book, Revelation, He says He will bring to ruin those ruining the earth. (Rev. 11:18) And we read at Revelation 21:3 and 4 that . . . [Read.] So it is by God's rule, a theocracy, not man's rule, that paradise will be restored. This publication 'Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!' describes how this will come about. It discusses in detail the Bible books of Haggai and Zechariah. It is yours for a contribution of 50 cents."

(2 min) Encourage brothers to practice presentation at home so as to present new book effectively.

12 min: "Presenting the Good News—Helping One Another." Handle with questions and answers, but include demonstration of what can be done at meetings for field service to help prepare publishers for day's service. May want to use Scriptural presentation discussed in previous part or presentation of magazines. Make clear that if publishers want to go directly into field service after meetings on Sunday without having a separate meeting for field service later, such can be done. See June 1967 "Kingdom Ministry," page 4, and July 1968 "Kingdom Ministry," page 4.

13 min: Jehovah—Our Unchanging God. Upbuilding talk based on material in "Aid to Bible Understanding," page 892, paragraph 5, to page 894, paragraph 3. Emphasize God's unchangeable interest in his people despite their imperfection and why we should serve him zealously out of love and not out of compulsion.

10 min: Concluding comments. Urge all to support public talks on new book. Encourage turning in all subscriptions promptly. Song 50. Prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 5

10 min: Song 73. Text comments and pertinent Announcements.

13 min: "Let the Young Children Come." This could be handled by questions and answers, also allowing time for discussing with younger brothers and sisters in congregation what they are doing to spread the good news among their schoolmates and upbuilding one another at school and at other opportunities.

7 min: Discussion of Theocratic News items. Use this part to build up interest in whole association of brothers world wide. Let the congregation know what was accomplished in the field ministry in October. Mention also talk on new book, encouraging all to attend and to bring interested persons with them.

30 min: Your Relationship with God. Cover material in "Organization" book, page 13 to middle of page 18. Read each paragraph. Emphasize in this the disowning of ourselves by the giving of ourselves to Jehovah to do his will as an individual. Show the importance of the field ministry as a means of expressing our appreciation for approved relationship with God. Song 72. Prayer.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	930	121.7	47.7	4.8	142.1
Pios.	14,200	93.3	37.0	3.3	93.8
Temp. Pios.	6,390	83.5	22.6	1.3	80.1
Pubs.	396,873	10.1	4.6	.5	12.8
TOTAL	418,393				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,567

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1972
443,182 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN AUGUST?

Excellent! As a result of your zealous activity, a new peak in books placed was reached in August—972,612 copies. That is the highest number of books that Jehovah's people have ever placed in any one month.

Just think what that means as far as spreading the teaching of Jesus is concerned, as most of those books were likely "Learning from the Great Teacher." We will want to encourage parents who have this fine teaching aid to use it regularly to teach their children the principles of truth and righteousness. It can be the means of protecting them against the moral decay of this system of things and guiding their minds and hearts in the doing of Jehovah's will in the future, for their eternal welfare.

"Let the Young Children Come"

1 "Let the young children come" was the way Jesus expressed his feelings about young people of his day who were brought to him by their parents. He spoke, too, of the humble, trusting attitude displayed by young children as an example of the attitude that must be shown by those to whom the kingdom of God would belong.—Mark 10:14, 15.

2 And, "come" you have, progressively learning and applying the things you have learned until today there are hundreds of thousands of you young people who are devotedly serving Jehovah. But did you progress to your present position on Jehovah's side all by yourselves? No, for many of you it was likely because you have loving parents who have been teaching you God's commands at home from infancy. Your education has continued at the Kingdom Hall, and those of you who have made the most rapid progress are the ones who have participated as fully as possible.

3 You have marvelous opportunities to teach others and to make disciples at school. By example and by word you can help others your own age to see that the attitude of the "now generation" is only a further expression of the selfish spirit of this world and that the "real life" is in doing God's will. (1 Tim. 6:19) Do you recall reading in the June 15 *Watchtower*, page 381, of the two young sisters in the United Arab Republic who by their conduct set such a fine example that ten other youngsters came to be interested in studying? Does your own conduct compare favorably with that of these young sisters?

4 We recently heard, too, of an eleven-year-old brother who was at home when a woman called there by mistake. After giving the stranger correct directions to her destination, the brother mentioned that it was good she came when she did as he was about to leave for his friend's home to study the Bible with him. The woman wanted to know more. He was happy to explain and placed a *Truth* book with her so that she, too, might study.

5 Have you thought, too, of the effect that your appearance and conduct have on others when you call at their homes to witness to them? A few months ago a letter came to the office from a man in California who said, "This is to let you know how proud I was of the two young men that called at my door on Sunday . . . They were well schooled and very neat in their appearance." How good it was that these young Christian ministers took the time to be sure that their appearance was befitting the message they were bearing! Can you imagine what his reaction might have been if these young brothers had come to the door looking and behaving like those among the youth of today who are rebellious?

6 Adult publishers are often glad to have you young ministers along with them in the field ministry. Sometimes people will not open their doors to a man alone or to two men, but will be inclined to open the door and listen when a younger publisher is along. Your parents, after teaching you a presentation that you can give, are delighted to stand beside you as you tell others of the hope within you.

7 Another way you can accept Jesus' invitation to draw closer to him is to take advantage of upbuilding others in the faith. For example, in the school you attend there may be other young brothers and sisters. Why not associate closely with them and talk to them about the things you are learning from God's Word? In one school the brothers and sisters of various ages eat their lunch together and discuss the day's text or the articles for youth that have appeared in *The*

(*Continued on page 8, col. 2*)

Announcements

◆ Literature offer for October: *Awake!* subscription and bound book for $1.50, or a double subscription with two books, for $3.00. November: *Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!*, with a booklet, for 50 cents. Also, you may use *Truth* book on a contribution of 25 cents. December: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?*, for $1.25.

◆ New publications available:

Organization for Kingdom-preaching and Disciple-making —English, French, Spanish
Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy! —English
The Bible in Living English (Byington translation) —English
Divine Rulership—The Only Hope of All Mankind —English, French, Spanish
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Venda
Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook —Efik
From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained —Lingala
"Babylon the Great Has Fallen!" God's Kingdom Rules! —Danish
Listening to the Great Teacher —Chinese, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, Japanese, Norwegian, Swedish
"The Nations Shall Know that I Am Jehovah"—How? —Dutch, German
Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons of God —Bohemian, Russian, Sesotho, Zulu
Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose —French
Saving the Human Race—in the Kingdom Way —Efik, Ibo, Yoruba
The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years —Ibo

◆ Again available in U.S.A.:

"This Good News of the Kingdom" —Portuguese
"Let Your Name Be Sanctified" —Spanish

◆ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:

Douay Bible —English
From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained —Italian
Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule —Greek

◆ The prices for the new publications are as shown below:

	Cong.	Pio.
Organization book	.25	.25
Bible in Living English (Cash Item)	5.75	3.00
Paradise–Theocracy	.45	.10
Divine Rulership—Mankind	.02	.005

◆ While the Subscription Record sheet is no longer used, a Remittance and Credit Request form must accompany subscriptions.

◆ The Society now has a limited supply of the book *Listening to the Great Teacher* in grade-two English braille available on a loan basis. You may receive this 215-page, three-volume set free of charge by writing the Braille Desk. The set must be returned to the Braille Desk after completion of reading or study. These sets are not to be stocked by the congregation.

Speak Boldly! (*Cont'd*)

speak up when tradesmen come to the door, but the conversation may include world conditions and here is your opportunity to offer a subscription for *Awake!* Or, you may find, as some publishers do, that you can telephone those you have not been able to find at home at other times. Be determined to speak; let others know God's truth.

7 Have you tried the store-to-store or street work recently? Boldness is needed here. As people walk along the street or stand waiting for a bus, you can strike up a brief conversation, offering them the magazines. It has been observed in a number of cities that publishers working together miss many opportunities to present the magazines because of conversing with each other or merely standing with the magazines without speaking. On the other hand, we know of an elderly sister who placed many magazines and subscriptions on the street. When asked how she did it, she said that when people asked the cost she would say, "It's just $1.50 for a year." Then if they did not take the subscription she offered the single issues. Perhaps you could try this yourself.

8 While being straightforward and determined in our efforts to preach the good news to others, we can still be kind, tactful and pleasant. We want to reach the hearts of those to whom we speak. We have the most wonderful message to deliver and we should always speak with conviction, recognizing that our source of strength is Jehovah. Let us, like the apostles, pray that Jehovah may grant that we "keep speaking . . . with all boldness."—Acts 4:29.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Helping One Another

1 As an "association of brothers" we all want to help one another. (1 Pet. 2:17) This is especially true in connection with the grand work we have been assigned as Kingdom-preachers and disciple-makers. It is very impressive to see the wonderful work that this "association of brothers" has accomplished in bringing the good news to others, spending in the United States over 71 million hours in the field service just last year.

2 When we consider that many who share in this work are quite young and others are newly associated, with 47,953 being baptized last year in this country, we can see the need to help one another to be effective in our service. But even those who have been a long time in Kingdom service very much appreciate the help and suggestions received from the *Kingdom Ministry* and the assistance given by the older brothers in showing effective ways to present the good news.

3 Often it is noted that fine presentations are reviewed for us during the service meeting. But by the time we are ready to share in the field service, those thoughts may have already slipped our mind. What can be done where additional meetings for field service are arranged? In addition to considering the text briefly, it is usually beneficial to discuss suggestions on a presentation we can use in the field. If the group will be offering magazines, would it not be good to discuss a few interesting points from the current magazines that might be mentioned to householders?

4 Or, if you will be presenting the regular offer, the discussion might be handled in a variety of ways as it appears best to the brother caring for the group. For example, if a new sermon has been suggested in *Kingdom Ministry*, it is helpful to review this with the group. Some might feel it of benefit from time to time to ask different publishers to give presentations to the group. On other occasions perhaps just the Scripture texts might be reviewed or talking points from the literature to be presented. Perhaps some have had good results using a certain presentation, and their comments would be helpful.

5 For variety, a brief consideration of some of the factors that make our ministry a success could be highlighted. For instance, can we make our introduction more interesting or appealing, catching the interest of householders? Do we make it a point to try to draw them into the conversation, helping them to understand? Do we make the main point we want to convey stand out? Do we try to illustrate the point in a practical way? Do we show enthusiasm and friendliness in our approach? Is our conclusion effective? Do we give them reason to desire what we are offering?

6 By our following these suggestions, when the brothers leave the meeting for field service they will feel prepared to say something specific and thought-provoking. On the other hand, if the person in charge of the group just remarks, 'I'm sure we all know the offer and a presentation,' some may feel they are not helped by gathering together as they might have been.

7 Finally, who does not appreciate a warm invitation to work along with another publisher, especially if he is young or rather new in the service? So let us at all times consider helping one another.

"Let the Young Children Come" (*Cont'd*) *Watchtower*. Their noontime discussion periods have been a protection for them both physically and spiritually. Could you do this at your school?

8 As you grow older, what will you do with your life? Are you planning to engage in the pioneer service when out of school? Have you thought of serving at Bethel or in the missionary service? You will experience great joy and have endless privileges if you prepare now for such full-time service and reach your goal in the future. Even if circumstances are such that you cannot pioneer, there is plenty to do in your congregation and you may work to qualify in time as a ministerial servant and, later, as an elder. We are glad that you have accepted Jesus' invitation to "come," and we encourage you to serve whole-souled.—Matt. 22:37.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ Despite problems in Ireland between Catholics and Protestants, Jehovah's witnesses were able to hold an assembly with 1,385 in attendance, there being 26 immersed. The 1,055 brothers continue to maintain integrity and neutrality.

◆ Japan reports their 60th consecutive peak of publishers in July (14,161), [which means peaks each month for five years in a row.] Four district assemblies there attended by 21,921, with 931 baptized.

◆ New peak of 88,351 publishers in Nigeria for July. Good progress being made on Bethel extension construction.

◆ Austria reports 2,000 more books placed than same month last year and almost twice as many temporary pioneers. Attendance for district assembly in Vienna reached 31,363 and 733 were baptized. Sessions held in German, Greek, Turkish and Serbo-Croatian.

◆ The 106 publishers on Guam happy at peak district assembly attendance (302). Delegates came from Marshall Islands, Truk, Saipan, Palau and Yap.

Question Box

- What is meant by "some years ago" on page 170, paragraph two, in the "Organization" book?

This indicates more than a year or two. It may be noted that it did not say "many years ago." So it is not an exact number of years, but more like two or three years. It was not intended to have a brother go back into the distant past to bring up wrongs of which he repented years ago and that have evidently been forgiven by Jehovah and are not being practiced now. In many cases the wrongs occurred prior to the time when the "Watchtower" drew attention to what the Scriptures say on such misconduct.

If a brother has been serving faithfully for some years and has seen evidence of Jehovah's blessings upon him, why should he now step down from office? If he has the right viewpoint now on conduct and will give good counsel he should be able to continue to serve. If the local body of elders see that he has the respect of the congregation and has shown the proper qualifications over the last two or three years, he may remain in his position of service.

Must wrongdoing be brought to public attention after many years? The book (page 168) under "Public Reproof" quotes 1 Timothy 5:20 and mentions reproof of those who confess to committing more than one offense. But it really has to do with recent events. The "Interlinear" refers to those "sinning," something going on at the time. So if repentance occurred some years ago, three years ago or more, and sinning ceased, and he is respected by the congregation, it is not necessary now to publicly reprove one who committed more than one offense "some years ago."

★ Can you spend more time in field service? ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

NOVEMBER 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.' "—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 11

Dear Fellow Publishers:

We thought you would like to know what fine work you did during the 1972 service year in the forty-eight States. Total publishers increased by 15,346, which means we had, on the average each month, 418,239 persons declaring the good news. Isn't that fine! The ratio of publishers to population is now 1 to 476. Of course, States vary considerably. The ratio ranges from 1 to 271 in Oregon to 1 to 972 in Rhode Island.

There are 118 more congregations than last year, bringing the total to 5,794. This is wonderful, especially when we compare it with the number of congregations twenty years ago—3,103. Yes, 2,691 more! And a tremendous amount of literature was placed. Including books, booklets and magazines, this past year you placed 98,135,514 pieces of literature. That represents about two pieces of literature for every family in the country! Besides that we shipped to you over 29,000,000 Bible study folders. And the handbills printed for your use reached a total of 122,236,000.

A great amount of effort was put forth to reach the people with the most urgent message of the day. Total hours in the field service came to 71,912,301. Return visits totaled 34,032,676. Home Bible studies averaged 298,129 monthly. Pioneers reached a peak of 15,565. Total applications for temporary pioneering came to 64,205. What were the results? A grand witness was given concerning the name and kingdom of our God; also, during the year 47,953 persons were baptized as disciples of Jesus Christ, to compare with 22,023 ten years ago.

Our meetings are well attended. Considering the number of publishers, attendance is running about 100 percent or higher for all five meetings. The *Watchtower* study now averages nearly 115 percent. Also each week about 22 circuit assemblies are held. How does Sunday attendance at these assemblies compare with the total publishers in the circuit? It is about 65 percent more than the number of publishers! Many persons are interested in learning the truth, as also reflected in the attendance of 703,695 at the public talks at the sixty district assemblies this past summer, and in the Memorial attendance of 976,233!

Truly this is no time to slow down—no more so than was the final day that the Israelites marched around Jericho a time to slow down. They went around the city seven times on the one day! Love for Jehovah should move us to use every occasion to magnify his name, to continue to preach as long as Jehovah affords us opportunity. Concern for our fellowman should move us to exert ourselves vigorously to search out and aid everyone who has love for righteousness.

In the *1973 Yearbook* there are thrilling reports about the work that is being done. The book's introduction gives a fascinating coverage of highlights of the work from all parts of the earth. Then there are extended reports on Brazil, the British Isles, Ghana, Guatemala and Japan all of them a delight to read. It is thrilling and heartwarming to see how Jehovah has blessed his people as they have reached out into all the inhabited earth, to make known the good news. The *Yearbook* will give you insight into the tremendous amount of work that has been done and the fearlessness with which our brothers have spoken up in behalf of the truth. By mid-November the *Yearbook* should be ready for shipping.

Again, we encourage you to share copies of the *Yearbook* with your relatives, neighbors and all who are having Bible studies. If they read it and are of honest heart, surely they will be moved to say, 'God is really among you people!'

It is a pleasure to be serving with you as, together, we keep on exercising our freedom from the "authority of the darkness."

Your brothers,
BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Be Free
People, not
hold Freedom
as a blind
for badness
slaves.

Show Appreciation for Your Freedom

Jeh. is Spirit
And where the
there is
Freedom

to us God has revealed them

[1] Jesus assured that "the truth will set you free." (John 8:32) We have experienced this, and how thankful we are that it is true. No longer do Babylonish teachings and traditions hold us captive. Nor are we in slavish fear of men or their organizations. Showing good balance, we are careful that we do not use our freedom as a cloak for moral badness. Rather, as Jehovah's name people, we are glad to serve as slaves of God and desire to be directed by Jehovah's holy spirit. —1 Pet. 2:16; 2 Cor. 3:17.

[2] We were all thrilled this summer to receive so much spiritual direction at our district assemblies and to receive the new publications, including the book *Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!* Many of you have read this new book by now and others have been alerted to many of the high points by the special talks. We can see that God's spirit searches into all things, even the deep things of God, and it is by that spirit's operating on his "faithful and discreet slave" that we come to appreciate the writings of the Bible prophets. (1 Cor. 2:10) How much we appreciate both our freedom and that we are such a spiritually well-fed people in the midst of a spiritually famine-stricken world!

[3] But are these truths for us to enjoy alone? Are we to keep them to ourselves and not share them with others? No, we are not selfish. It is our desire to share this information from the Word of God with any who will hear and receive it. Isn't that the way you feel?

[4] During November we will be-

(*Continued on page 7, col. 2*)

★ Exercise our freedom from "authority of the darkness." ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 12

10 min: Song 25. Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "Show Appreciation for Your Freedom." Questions and answers. Call on a number of publishers who are prepared to comment on how they have found it effective to present the "Paradise—Theocracy" book in the local territory.

25 min: Insert—Brother Knorr's letter about Bethel service.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include information in Question Box. Song 29.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 19

15 min: Song 11. Father takes the lead in discussing text, Branch Letter and appropriate news items with family members.

20 min: Insert on Bible study activity, pars. 1-10. Several brothers discuss material. Encourage any publishers who are seeking a Bible study to inform the Bible study overseer, also if anyone knows of a good prospect for a study and is not able to care for it, inform him of that.

12 min: "Presenting the Good News—In All of Your Territory." Brief question-and-answer coverage of material. Include report on territory needing attention in local congregation, where it is located, how many territories are involved. Encourage publishers to take out this territory and work it. Consider arrangements being made for group witnessing in this territory and encourage publishers to share fully in this activity.

If your territory is covered often, you may wish to discuss how better attention can be given to working it thoroughly, trying to contact those not at home, etc.

13 min: Concluding comments. Include appropriate items from "Announcements." "How Is It Handled?" can be considered. Encourage family groups to share in the field service together during "holiday" weekend. Song 10.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 26

10 min: Song 65. Introduction, text and comments.

15 min: "The Organization That Jehovah Is Using." Questions and answers on "Organization" book, Chapter 2. Give attention particularly to pages 7-10, rather than trying to rush through all the material. Encourage brothers to give Scriptural basis for their answers. (Read paragraphs 1-4 and the last paragraph on page 12.) Par. 1. By what power did Jesus say the work of preaching and disciple-making would be carried on and succeed? Par. 2. What is to be noted about the disciples when the holy spirit was poured out at Pentecost 33 C.E.? and about the congregations as the preaching of the good news spread? Par. 3. How did our brothers in the first century show that they recognized the congregation is God's? To whom do Jehovah's witnesses look as their Supreme Ruler? Par. 4. Whom do we recognize as the Head of the congregation? Pars. 5-10. What is the purpose of the congregation? Who make up the "faithful and discreet slave" class today, and over what have they been appointed? (Matt. 24:47) Pars. 11-14. How can we show respect for the earthly organization that Jehovah is using?

15 min: Offer the "New World Translation" and the "Word of God" book. Family discussion of work for December and of territory needing attention in the congregation. See the article "The Bible."

What will help the publishers in your congregation the most in their house-to-house work during December? Will some need help in making an effective presentation that is brief during the holiday season? Do the brothers need suggestions on points of interest to which they can direct the householder in the Bible or "Word of God" book when presenting it? What can they say if the householder indicates he already has a Bible? It is suggested that just one of these points, or possibly two, which will be most helpful to the congregation, be discussed and developed by the family handling this part.

20 min: Are You Following Up the Interest?

Chairman: (2 min.) We find interested ones when we are in the house-to-house work. The Society, other publishers, friends or neighbors may tell us of someone who has shown interest. At your secular work, when shopping, at school, as well as other times, someone may make a comment that indicates a good heart condition. Make note of all who show interest. Make return visits and do what you can to help them to learn the truth.

Publishers may make return visits by delivering magazines, or other literature, by conducting a study, writing a letter, calling the interested person on the telephone. Or, it may be just a friendly discussion in an effort to further stimulate the person's interest in the truth.

When making return visits, some publishers find it difficult to get the conversation going and hold the householder's interest.

Audience discussion: (10 min.) Ask congregation what subjects they find are of interest to people in the territory and are effective for discussion on return visits. It may be wise to expand on the subject discussed on the first call. Or, on the initial call, you may have observed that a particular subject was of special interest to the householder. (Invite publishers to express themselves freely. This is an opportunity for them to exchange ideas.)

Also, ask publishers how they introduce themselves and begin the conversation on return visits in order to both catch and hold the interest of the people. Some have found that being just warm and friendly, showing a personal interest in the householder and his family, will accomplish the most. It may be the subject you introduce for consideration that will attract and hold attention. Some publishers make effective use of questions to catch and stimulate interest. (Entertain as many suggestions from the publishers as time will allow.) Encourage the brothers to use the good suggestions given as they follow up the interest they find.

Concluding comments. (8 min.) Song 31.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 3

10 min: Song 20. Introduction, text and comments.

20 min: "What Is the Christian View of Dancing?" Family discussion of article in September 15, 1972, "Watchtower." It is suggested that the family head read appropriate paragraphs from the article, inviting both questions and comments from family members after the paragraph or portion of it is read. Endeavor to help family members to appreciate the reasons for what is printed, why it is correct and the Scriptural principles involved. Consider the paragraphs that you believe will be most appropriate to the needs of the congregation.

20 min: Insert on Bible study activity, pars. 11-21. Audience participation.

10 min: Concluding comments. Encourage brothers to share fully in field service. Song 9.

The Bible

[1] What a pleasure it is, not only to direct others to God's Word for the truth that will set them free, but also to be the one who can place in their hands, at their doorsteps, a copy of the Bible at very small cost. Jehovah has again made it possible for us to concentrate on this work for a full month, December, when the offer will be the *New World Translation* and the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?*, for $1.25.

[2] Since the article "A Bible Society" was published in the June *Kingdom Ministry*, which reminded us that the Society publishes a number of different translations of the Bible, we have noticed that quite a number of congregations have had to order some of these various translations. Apparently, many publishers have kept in mind the suggestion made—that if the householder shows an interest in the Bible but wants another translation, we should not hesitate to explain what we have to offer, namely, the *King James Version* for $1.00, the *Kingdom Interlinear Translation* and the *Diaglott* at $2.00 each, and the excellent large-print *New World Translation* for $5.00. Now, of course, we also have Byington's translation for $6.00. And, for those who read another language, we have the complete *New World Translation* in Dutch, German, Italian, Portuguese and Spanish, as well as the *Christian Greek Scriptures* in French.

[3] Our appreciation for the *New World Translation* prompts us to encourage people to take this version. However, we are glad to be accommodating and fill requests for other versions in harmony with the interest shown. This could be another step in developing the interest and helping someone on the road to life.

A Letter from Brother Knorr

Hello! You had a question?

Since the October *Kingdom Ministry* provided information about Bethel service, you may have been wondering, 'What is Bethel like, and what does one do there?'

To answer the first part of that question, 'What is Bethel like?' you could read page 254 of *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose* and get some idea. Briefly, the part of Brooklyn that looks toward the towering buildings of lower Manhattan as well as New York Bay and that is known as Brooklyn Heights is where the Watchtower Society has its headquarters. Here are a number of large buildings. Two of them, known to Bethelites as "124" and "107," accommodate around 500 persons each, and several others nearby take care of 200 to 250 persons. In addition to excellent living quarters we have many other very fine facilities. For example, a large modern Kingdom Hall, four dining rooms seating a total of about 1,500 persons, libraries, reception rooms, our own laundry, pressing shop, shoe repair shop; and there are a dentist, a doctor and several nurses to care for health needs. Bethel is a big home filled with dedicated servants of God.

Now the next question, 'What does one do there?' Living at Bethel enhances the spiritual lives of those who are members of the Bethel family. We do not live by bread alone but by every word proceeding from God's mouth. Our daily spiritual program is most upbuilding. The members of the family have specially assigned seats in the different dining rooms of the home, and the family meets together at 7 a.m. We have a fine discussion of the day's text. Members of the family participate, and the brothers serving on the governing body take week-long turns in summing up the day's comments. For new members of the family we have an excellent eight-month provision. This includes eight special lectures. Then there are twenty-six weeks of Monday-evening classroom sessions along with twenty-six Wednesday-evening lectures. The classroom sessions are divided into two sections: (1) Shepherding the Flock of God and (2) Teachings That Mold Our Lives.

Additionally, all members of the family are assigned to one of the 218 congregations in New York city. We have the same service privileges as any other congregation publisher. This includes field service, home Bible studies and sharing in the congregation meetings, being an elder or ministerial servant if the local congregation makes such a recommendation to the governing body.

Living with so many brothers and sisters is quite different from living in a little home with a father, a mother and a brother or a sister. It is a big family with lots of brothers and sisters, and everyone is tremendously busy here, each one having his assigned work.

We came to Bethel to serve Jehovah and to aid our brothers world wide by producing literature for their use in the ministry. All of us appreciate the good things that come from the Watch Tower headquarters in the way of Bibles, books, magazines, tracts, letters and, every month, the *Kingdom Ministry*. These are printed not only in English but also in many other languages. Of course, you would not be receiving these publications at such a reasonable cost if the printing were done by some commercial firm.

Having the Bethel home and printing plants that have been built over a period of sixty years makes it possible for the Bethel family not only to handle matters dealing with office correspondence but also to do printing work. They operate linotype machines, make printing plates, operate printing presses, work in the book bindery and do other things connected with making up the printed page. Others do carpenter work, machine-shop work, painting and so forth. It is part of a tremendous operation for producing literature that supplies Jehovah's witnesses world wide with what they need for their ministry. No other organization on earth can put out publications as we do, such as the *Truth* book, at a cost of 25c.

We here at Bethel consider it a great privilege to be able to make literature at such a low cost and send it all over the world in so many languages. It is truly an honor to be a member of the Bethel family. But, while it is an honor, it involves a lot of hard work too, for which those who fully appreciate their privileges of service willingly give of their time and energies. The apostle Paul worked hard too, traveling to many parts of the earth in his evangelizing work. Jesus worked hard. Our brothers in the missionary field spend long hours and work hard in the ministry. Congregation publishers and pioneers everywhere throughout the earth are very busy with the preaching activity. They are all working hard.

But Bethel work is somewhat different in that, to a great extent, it is manual work from 8:00 in the morning until 5:40 in the evening, with an hour off at noon for dinner. We appreciate that when we came to Bethel we came to do what we were assigned to do and to learn whatever the Lord's organization wanted to teach us in regard to printing the Word of God. Because of its importance, our work at Bethel takes priority over all other activity.

It is hard work, and that is why we invite young people, either single persons or married couples who are healthy, strong and who have no obligations, to be part of the Bethel family. Our letter in last month's *Kingdom Ministry* pointed out what the requirements are. When a person comes, we hope he will stay at least four years. But for many it can become a career. Many members of the family have done that, and there are brothers and sisters at Bethel who have been here for thirty, forty, fifty or more years. They are still working each day and enjoying it.

Much depends on how one looks at life. Do you want to live in a little home by yourself, husband, wife and children? Or as a young man do you want to stay at home with the rest of the family, have your own car and go and come as you please? Or, would you like to give yourself wholeheartedly to Jehovah's service and spend your life doing things for other people? That is what the members of the Bethel family do. They are working for many others, not for themselves or just those there locally.

Some people may say to you that they have been at Bethel and that the work was monotonous. Usually anything one does can become monotonous when one does not like doing it any longer. The farmer enjoys his work even though some persons could say that his work is monotonous. He plants and harvests, and he does it all his life. Terribly monotonous? But you do like to eat, don't you? Look at what members of the Bethel family are doing. Some are cooks, housekeepers, office workers; others make books and others ship them out. But think of it: We are reaping the blessing of seeing a great ingathering as people read and study God's Word together with the aid of the publications. Hundreds of thousands of new ones are associating with Jehovah's organization. Would you call that monotonous?

Bethel is a fine place in which to serve. The brothers here often write letters commenting on how they have enjoyed their service privileges as members of this family. One young brother recently wrote: "It is perhaps the greatest privilege of service available to young ones. I feel like this is the best place to serve Jehovah in this time we live in. Had my decision of marriage not come up, I would without a doubt have remained at Bethel for quite a long time."

A young man who wishes to get married after four years in Bethel service is often faced with the same problem about which this brother wrote. But how grateful the individual was for the training received at the "house of God"! Many brothers, after serving four years, return to the pioneer work with their wives, and others go into the missionary work after receiving training at Gilead School. Others become fine overseers in congregations. Often married couples who have previously had experience in Bethel service are called in again when they apply. Many have made Bethel their career as single persons too.

Bethel is a wonderful place in which to serve the interests of the Kingdom. Looking at it from every angle in life, one sees what a blessing it is. One does not have to cope with certain anxieties in life that others have to overcome. Because we throw our burdens on Jehovah, he in turn cares for our needs. We work with our brothers and sisters day in and day out. We know that what we are doing is a praise and honor to Jehovah's name.

Serving together unitedly all the time is like being at a convention. You might say that attending a convention every day would be monotonous. But we doubt very much that Jesus found it monotonous preaching every day with the twelve to people who gathered around them. It was Jesus' life's work. That is the way we feel about it at Bethel; it is our life's work, and we welcome you to consider applying for Bethel. If you think about Bethel from the point of its being a career, making it your life's work, then you indeed can gain untold blessings and satisfaction in giving of your youth in the service of Jehovah.

We feel that Bethel is, as it were, the crossroads of the world, for reports and experiences come in from all parts of the earth, many of which are related to the Bethel family.

We hope this has given you some insight into what Bethel is like and what we do here. In brief, a person works hard and serves his brothers and others. Maybe you would like to share with us in this grand work. We have Bethel homes in Toronto, Canada; London, England; Wiesbaden, Germany; Japan; the Philippines; Australia; South Africa and elsewhere throughout the world as well as in Brooklyn. Applicants must be residents of the country where the Bethel is located, so please do not ask to be sent to another country. After you pray to Jehovah about this matter, it may be you will say: 'Here I am. Use me!'

Think about your career and what you want it to be. If it turns out to be Bethel service, write the Office of the President or any branch office and get an application. Volunteer for Bethel service!

Keep busy in Jehovah's work. Buy out the time. Use it wisely, for the days are wicked.

With you in preaching and teaching the good news,

NHKnorr

N. H. Knorr

Are You Sharing in Disciple-making?

IF YOU are a dedicated, baptized disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ, then you have a commandment to share in making disciples. That commandment has not been given to you by a man or an organization of men. You have received it from One who "has become better than the angels" and who has "inherited a name more excellent than theirs." (Heb. 1:4) This One is the Lord Jesus Christ. (Matt. 28:18-20) His name is "more excellent" than that of the angels because it stands for the vast executive authority he has as Jehovah's appointed King.

Truly it is a privilege for you to share in the work entrusted to you by One who has such authority. Are you sharing in it? Could you share in it to a greater extent?

The primary way in which people today are being assisted to become disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ is through weekly home Bible studies. During the 1972 service year 298,129 Bible studies, on the average, were conducted each month in the United States. It is indeed encouraging to know that tens, yes, hundreds of thousands are being assisted in this way to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth. Nevertheless, the question arises, Could more Bible studies be conducted?

The indications are that more people could be assisted through home Bible studies. In the United States over 360,000 more books were placed with interested persons in the 1972 service year than in the 1971 service year. It is not unusual for people to write to the Watch Tower Society, or to go to a Kingdom Hall or to phone Jehovah's witnesses, requesting that someone study the Bible with them. Brothers and sisters offering magazines on the street have also been approached with such requests.

Many Still 'Sighing and Crying'

There are yet many who are sighing and crying because of the detestable things being committed in Christendom and the rest of this ungodly system. Hence the more time you personally spend in searching for such honest-hearted people the greater will be the likelihood of your finding some of them. Do you feel impelled to spend as much time as possible in the preaching work because of your deep concern that no honest-hearted person in the territory be neglected or overlooked? Is your concern such that you put forth every reasonable effort to make return visits where people manifest interest?

Considering that lives are at stake, we should be moved to set aside as much time as possible to search for sheeplike ones. While the Christian ministry includes caring for one's family and home, our discharging these responsibilities does not relieve us of the obligation to share in Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making outside our immediate family circle. Our fine example in Christian conduct can give a witness, but that example alone will not be enough for others to become disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ. The disciple-making work calls for teaching and, before such teaching begins, persons who are willing to be taught must be found.

A Balanced View of Responsibility

This points up the need to care for responsibilities in a balanced way. A fine example to keep in mind in this regard is Noah. As husband and father he had to see that his family had ample spiritual and material provisions. He had to arrange his routine of life in such a way as to have time to build the ark and preach to his contemporaries. The adjustments that Noah had to make were not limited to just a few years. Likely his work of preaching and building spanned a period of forty or fifty years. Despite Noah's faithful efforts, not one person, aside from seven members of his family, put himself in line for surviving the Flood. But Noah did not give way to discouragement and stop building and preaching due to the unresponsiveness of his contemporaries. How glad we can be that he did not do so! Had he quit, none of us would be alive today.

While you may keenly appreciate the importance of imitating Noah's example in caring for all your responsibilities, you may feel that you are not capable of conducting a home Bible study. Inexperience and limited ability, however, need not discourage you as to your sharing in the work that Jesus Christ commanded his disciples to do. Had Jesus, as Head of the Christian congregation, wanted only those with the greatest knowledge and ability to share in making disciples, he would have said so.

That it is not so much a matter of ability as of desire and sincere effort is well illustrated in the case of many new missionaries serving in foreign fields. Their vocabulary is limited. Their speech is often hesitant and clumsy. Their comprehension of the language is far from complete. Yet they are able to conduct home Bible studies. Surely, then, you do not need to hold back because of feeling that others can express themselves better. Besides, more experienced brothers or sisters will be glad to accompany you and render assistance should the need arise. Also, the Bible study overseer will be glad to help you.

Since Jesus' command to make disciples is in complete harmony with his Father's will, you also have the backing of Jehovah and the help of his holy spirit. So if you start a Bible study, you do not have to fear that you will fail because of your limitations. If you look to Jehovah and do your best, he will not allow you to fail in teaching the truth to others.

A Matter of Prayer

If you are not now conducting a Bible study, have you made this a matter of prayer? One brother in Austria did this. For more than a month he repeatedly prayed that Jehovah might help him to find someone with whom a Bible study could be started. Not only did this brother pray, but he also took three days off from his secular work during the circuit overseer's visit. It was while calling at the last door one morning during the visit of the circuit overseer that this brother started a study with a man and his wife.

A missionary in El Salvador found that many of her Bible students were not progressing. She earnestly prayed that she might find someone who would appreciate life in God's new order. Later she contacted a secretary in an office. This woman eagerly accepted the magazines and gave the missionary her home address. A Bible study was started with this woman, and her husband eventually also took part. Now a congregation book study is held in their home, and the man, his wife and their five children regularly attend the meetings at the Kingdom Hall.

In addition to praying to Jehovah to direct you to those of honest heart, be sure to act in full harmony with your prayers by never overlooking opportunities to start Bible studies. Have you tried offering to study the Bible with people on the initial call? Are there any people on whom you have called in the past that might agree to a Bible study now? Why not check your records and make a special effort to visit those who have shown interest?

There are times that the potential for new Bible studies is right within the congregation. In one congregation in the state of Oregon, for example, an overseer made it a point to offer to study the Bible with unbelieving husbands of publishers who had moved into the territory. Within ten minutes of meeting this overseer, one unbelieving husband agreed to have a Bible study. In the case of another husband, a relative, efforts to befriend him led to his accepting a Bible study when another brother called at his home. The two husbands are now baptized and, according to the most recent information, *more than forty* of their relatives are now either studying or have themselves become dedicated, baptized witnesses of Jehovah.

People who are now studying with us or on whom we have made return visits can also be instrumental in helping us to find other interested persons. Have yeu ever asked whether they knew anyone who they felt might want to study the Bible?

Informal Witnessing Helps

There may be brothers and sisters in your congregation that are unable to follow through on all their promising calls or are not in a position to conduct more home Bible studies. You might approach the Bible study overseer and express your desire to help out in this regard. You can be sure that your assistance will be very much appreciated.

Informal witnessing at work or at school has often brought fine results. Are you making good use of such opportunities to start studies with your fellow workers or schoolmates? Often seizing the opportunity to give a witness can lead to fine results.

A brother working at an auto repair shop in Norway uses all opportunities to talk to fellow workers. At lunch hours the workers discuss various questions, and the brother is often asked to express his views. One of the workers once mentioned that he was impressed with the brother's always being able to give plain and logical answers. The brother then gave him some magazines. This led to a home Bible study. Eventually the worker became a baptized Witness, later changed his place of employment and there, through informal witnessing, helped two other families to accept the truth.

At school a young lad in Puerto Rico was asked to read a certain portion of a book that dealt with prehistoric ages. He then asked for permission to speak to the class and gave a fine explanation of the Bible's teachings, using the *Evolution* book as the basis for his comments. The teacher and the students were impressed, and eighteen books were placed that day. The next day the teacher asked the young Witness to continue his discussion before the class. Six more books were placed. Now he is conducting two Bible studies with fellow classmates.

A teen-age Witness placed an *Evolution* book with one of her schoolmates and at the same time offered a Bible study. The girl did not accept this offer. Later, after the girl had read the book, she and the sister got together one evening to discuss the Bible. Several times during the discussion the girl exclaimed: "That is a nice Bible you have." After three hours, during which the girl had repeated this statement about the Bible three times, the young sister, quite surprised at the remarks, offered her a Bible study. At this the girl exclaimed: "Finally you mention what I have been waiting to hear all evening. I just did not want to come right out and ask you about it."

Appreciating that Jesus Christ has entrusted you with the responsibility to preach and make disciples, you will certainly want to share in that work to the greatest extent possible. Allow your love for fellow humans to impel you to do so. Prayerfully look to Jehovah for his direction and trust in his ability to aid you by means of his holy spirit.

How Is It Handled?

1 The Society has received many letters asking how to handle matters if an elder or a ministerial servant moves, or if an elder is not able to serve in his appointed capacity for some reason, and how adjustments should be made in the five principal service positions in the congregations.

2 In answer to the first point—if an elder or ministerial servant moves from the congregation or, because of wrong conduct, is no longer qualified to serve, the governing body should be notified of this in all cases. As to the five principal positions of oversight, the governing body made appointments during August and September of those assigned to serve in these positions during this service year. If one of these brothers moves or is not able to serve further in his assigned capacity, then it is up to the local body of elders to determine who should serve in his place. The governing body will not make new appointments to these positions. They will be handled by the body of older men locally. (*or*, p. 69)

3 To fill a vacancy in a position of oversight it is not necessary that all those presently serving rotate up to a new position. Any of the elders can be selected by the body of elders to fill out the expiring term of the overseer. Or, a ministerial servant may be used on a substitute basis if there are not enough elders. Again, it is the responsibility of the local body of older men to decide how the vacancy will be filled.

4 If there is any change as to who is serving as presiding overseer, field overseer or Bible study overseer, please keep the Society advised of the complete mailing addresses of these brothers and their telephone numbers, if they have such.

5 Normally the governing body will make appointments of additional elders and ministerial servants annually when the body of elders sends in these recommendations early in September each year. If brothers in the congregation become qualified during the year, the local body of elders can determine how they can be used to assist with the affairs of the congregation. But, the body of elders should wait until September to send such new recommendations to the governing body. (*or*, pp. 61, 67-69)

6 If, however, an appointed elder or ministerial servant *moves into the congregation* during the year and there is need in the congregation and the body of older men wishes to use his services, they can check with the body of elders in the congregation where he formerly served. If they find that he meets all the Scriptural qualifications, they may recommend him for appointment, as stated in the *Organization* book on page 66. (Please advise what congregation he previously served with.) The governing body will consider such recommendations at any time during the year.

Reporting Suggestions

It was not possible to tabulate the September field service report because many congregations sent in the old Congregation Report card which only shows the total activity for congregation publishers.

ONLY the new Congregation Report cards are to be used in the future. This shows the total activity for congregation publishers, temporary pioneers and regular pioneers. Please discard all old Congregation Report cards. The new report card should be used as follows:

CONGREGATION PUBLISHERS: Show total number of different congregation publishers reporting along with their total field service activity.

TEMPORARY PIONEERS: Show the total number of temporary pioneers reporting AND their total field service activity for the month.

REGULAR PIONEERS: In addition to showing the total regular pioneers reporting and their total activity, their individual pink report cards should be sent to the Society along with the Congregation Report card. In this way the pioneer's individual activity can be posted on our records here.

(Please see *Organization* pp. 75, 138, 141.)

Announcements

◆ New publications available:

"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" —Thai
Listening to the Great Teacher —Italian, Korean
The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life —Gun, Silozi
"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts" (words only) —Greek
Organization for Kingdom-preaching and Disciple-making —German
"Babylon the Great Has Fallen!" God's Kingdom Rules! —Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish

◆ When ordering the *1973 Yearbook*, publishers and pioneers are requested to do so through the congregation with which they are associated. Orders for the English edition of the *1973 Yearbook* may be placed starting November 15. Please order only after that date. The *Yearbook* will also be available in Dutch, French, German, Italian, Portuguese and Spanish by about December 15. *Yearbooks* are 50c each. Regular and special pioneers on the list before July 1, 1972, may receive a free *Yearbook* by making request of the brother handling the literature. This will be included in the congregation's order and, later, credit may be requested from the Society for the pioneer's copy. Pioneers may obtain additional copies at 15c each. Calendars are no longer available.

◆ Literature offer:

November: *Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!*, with a booklet, for 50 cents.

December: *New World Translation* and *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?*, for $1.25.

January through April: *Watchtower* subscription with three booklets for $1.50.

◆ The world's Thanksgiving holiday falls on Thursday, November 23. Can you arrange to share in the field service on that day?

◆ When supplies of new magazines are received by the congregation, the brother caring for these should make them available to the publishers right away. This will enable the publishers obtaining their copies for personal use from the congregation to read them before they are used in the field ministry.

Show Appreciation for Freedom (*Cont'd*)

using the book *Paradise Restored to Mankind—By Theocracy!* in our house-to-house ministry as well as on return visits to interested people and our home Bible studies. Have you already provided copies of this publication for those who have shown interest? If not, by all means do so now.

5 How will we present the new book in the house-to-house ministry? A helpful suggestion was given on page two of the October *Kingdom Ministry*. You will observe that the suggested presentation was simple and direct. The subject of government or rulership is now in the minds of many. Would the householder like to know what the Bible says about rulership over the entire earth in the near future? Jehovah assures that He will bring to ruin those ruining the earth. Then the long-awaited paradise will be restored here on this earth by God's own government. (Rev. 11:18; 21:3, 4) By reading the *Paradise—Theocracy* book, the householder can learn more about this. Encourage all in your territory to obtain and read a copy.

6 Where genuine interest is shown, invite the person to go with you to the Kingdom Hall. Invite him to go with you to the congregation book study, where this publication will be considered. Knowing the benefits that will come to them, urge interested ones to put forth the effort to learn the truth, which will also set them free. As we take advantage of every opportunity to share the truth with others, we will in this way be showing that we appreciate our freedom.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

In All of Your Territory

[1] It is our desire to contact all persons in the territory assigned to our congregation, isn't it? Why? Because we realize that this generation is faced with the impending destruction of Babylon the Great, as well as the Armageddon destruction of all who have not taken their stand on Jehovah's side. (Rev. 18:1-3, 8; 19:11-21) The Bible makes plain that it is only those calling on "the name of Jehovah" who will be saved. But, "how will they call on him in whom they have not put faith? How, in turn, will they put faith in him of whom they have not heard? How, in turn, will they hear without someone to preach?"—Rom. 10:13, 14.

[2] What is involved is the saving of lives, others' and our own. (1 Tim. 4:16; Ezek. 3:17-21) So that no one is overlooked in this lifesaving work, the Society assigns a certain section of territory to each congregation and this, in turn, is divided up locally into smaller sections for assignment to devoted servants of Jehovah who willingly share in preaching the "good news." (1 Thess. 2:4) They keenly feel the responsibility to see that the congregation's entire assignment of territory is worked thoroughly as often as possible. When was all of your congregation's territory last worked?

[3] In a recent survey of some congregations in the United States reporting an "average" territory coverage of about once in six months, it was found that, while some individual territories had been worked more than one time in six months, other territories assigned to the congregation had not been worked for a year or longer. It is suggested that a list be made up of all territories that have remained unworked for the longest period of time. The date last worked can be noted on the list, and, on a service meeting, special mention can be made of these territories and their locations. It would be well to arrange to have these territories worked as soon as possible.

[4] If you would like to work one of these territories, it may be that it can be assigned to you upon request. Perhaps you can encourage other publishers to work with you in covering the territory. We suggest that the field overseer consider making arrangements for group witnessing on weekends, during worldly holiday periods, such as "Thanksgiving" and "Christmas," etc., for the coverage of such territories. Endeavor to reach the occupants of every home with the good news. If no one is at home and it is unlikely you will be able to return for some time, perhaps you would like to leave a Bible study folder and an older magazine or a tract under the door, keeping in mind that the message we bear means life to those who embrace it. (Be sure that such literature is left out of sight, so that it does not serve as an invitation for burglars.) What joy there is in diligently endeavoring to give everyone in each territory an opportunity to hear, study and respond!—John 17:3.

[5] Some congregations cover their assigned territory more frequently than others. The service committee of a congregation that frequently covers its territory may check with nearby congregations to see if another congregation would like temporary help in territory coverage. If so, the arrangements can be worked out between the service committees of the congregations. If two congregations wish territory to be reassigned, that is, from one congregation to another, then please follow through on the instructions provided in the letter, "How to Request a Territory Adjustment," that was sent to all congregations in the United States along with their supplies for the 1973 service year.

[6] Appreciating the urgency of our work of Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making, it brings us much joy when we know that the people in all of our territory have a regular and frequent opportunity to hear the good news.—Rom. 10:13, 14.

"CALLS ON NAME OF Jehovah"

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ The first of four "Divine Rulership" District Assemblies arranged by the Fiji branch was held in New Caledonia. Peak attendance came to 602, with 22 baptized.

◆ Indonesia has passed the 3,000 mark in publishers (3,067), a 19.4-percent increase over last year's average.

◆ Sad news comes from Burundi. In July four brothers were imprisoned for preaching and then were killed; one of them was a regular pioneer. Fifty-one still continue faithfully as praisers of Jehovah.

◆ A report from Ethiopia says that 208 brothers were imprisoned at the beginning of September and given a sentence of three months. This mass arrest affected two congregations. However, 111 were set free after appeal and a further appeal is to be heard.

◆ Three district assemblies in Korea were attended by 22,042, with 1,121 baptized. There were 15,498 publishers reporting.

Question Box

- When student talks are based on material from the "Guidebook," how are these to be handled?

Students covering material from the "Guidebook" can use individual initiative to develop these talks in a variety of interesting ways.

At times a sister might discuss the information with her daughter or a new publisher. In that case the assistant could play the role of a student who is working on a particular aspect of progressive speech training. Or the discussion might be slanted to show how the material can be applied in the field ministry, daily conversation or in commenting at meetings. Both the sister giving the talk and her assistant(s) may wish to have the "Guidebook" open during the course of the presentation. Appropriate excerpts might be read directly from the publication.

There being more material than can be covered in six minutes, the sister handling the talk may choose to give brief coverage to all or several points designated by bold-faced headings. Or she may select material from only one section identified by a bold-faced heading, discussing and illustrating this point at greater length.

Brothers assigned student talk No. 5 based on the "Guidebook" will, of course, speak to the entire audience. They, too, are at liberty to use whatever part of the material that they feel can reasonably be covered in the allotted time. When developing material from several bold-faced headings, they may wish to list the key points on a blackboard and thereby gain experience in using visual aids in teaching. The talks may show how the information will benefit the audience in the field ministry, in making comments at meetings, in giving talks or in other aspects of life.

★ **Do you read God's Word the Holy Bible daily?** ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.

KINGDOM MINISTRY

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

DECEMBER 1972 "Say among the nations: 'Jehovah himself has become king.'"—Ps. 96:10. VOL. XV NO. 12

Dear Fellow Publishers:

It has been a real joy for us here at the Brooklyn printing plant to work on the *1973 Yearbook*. It brings us special pleasure because we know that you will greatly enjoy reading it and that it will do much good in helping persons with whom you are studying the Bible. Here in Brooklyn we are printing 952,500 copies of the English edition, and should you need more copies we will be glad to print an additional supply. We are also printing the Spanish, Italian, Portuguese and French editions, totaling 442,600. Germany is printing 152,000 *Yearbooks* in German and 35,000 in Dutch.

The first part of the *Yearbook* gives you an armchair tour of the progress of the Kingdom work in many parts of the world. Also delightful are the extended reports on five different countries. For example, the report from the British Isles will give you a real eye-opener as to the tremendous amount of work done in preaching the good news even in the early days of the Kingdom work there. And when you read about Ghana, you will be encouraged by the fearlessness on the part of our brothers in standing up for the truth in the face of opposition. The report from Japan will give you a picture of the careful organizing that has been involved in getting the good news of the Kingdom to every part of the country.

Brother Knorr, recently returned from a visit to Guatemala and Mexico, where he helped on arrangements for next year's international assemblies there. You will be happy to know that work will soon begin on the building of a new branch building in Mexico.

We know that you are very much interested in our Malawi brothers. The Society, as you know, has sent funds to help them. It is most practical to have the relief work cared for right there in Africa, as it would take a long time to ship clothing and other things from here to that part of the world. A report from the brothers in Zambia early in November tells that they have been able to ship in to the brothers from Malawi who are now at the Sinda Misale camp over forty tons of supplies, including tarpaulins, blankets, clothing, food and other things that were supplied by the brothers in Zambia and South Africa.

Here in Brooklyn we are privileged to have the Kingdom Ministry School in session again. Fifty students reported on November 5, and a total of about seventy-five were scheduled to begin school at the other three school locations in this country. The course is a new one, completely revised to bring it into line with the organizational changes that have taken place and with the needs of the congregations and the field. The new *Kingdom Ministry School Course* is written in outline style with large print. The students here are enthusiastic about the new course and appreciate the pleasant pace at which it proceeds.

May Jehovah bless all of you as we ever move forward unitedly under theocratic organization.

Your brothers,

BROOKLYN BRANCH OFFICE

Move Forward Unitedly

[1] We are on the move forward! Jesus foretold that "this good news of the kingdom" would be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness, and that is what is now being accomplished. In over 200 lands Jehovah has his Christian witnesses. It is true that the Devil has instigated vicious persecution against them. Scores of nations have tried to stop the preaching work. But this only accomplishes God's will, the separating of people of all nations. Nothing in heaven or on earth can thwart the purpose of God. And, just think, we are privileged to have a share in it by serving with His organization.

[2] How do we know what God's will is? By studying the Bible with the help of God's spirit and His theocratic organization. Yet most persons have never read much of the Bible, and the majority who have a Bible do not read it with understanding. One reason is the seventeenth-century language of some older translations. Appropriately, then, during December in the field service we will offer the easy-to-read, modern-language *New World Translation*. Reading this Bible has helped literally hundreds of thousands of persons to take in accurate knowledge of Jehovah and Christ Jesus and to move forward in God's service, with eternal life in view. Remember, for those who desire it, the *New World Translation* is also available in large print for $5.

[3] Of course, many persons today do not believe that the Bible really is God's Word. In fact, it is commonly believed that such accounts in the Bible as Adam's sin and the Noachian flood are myths. But we know better. Why, the very reason for Jesus' giving his life is because Adam *did* sin. (Matt. 20:28) And, as for the Flood, Jesus and his apostle Peter referred to it as being just as real as the end of this present system of things. (Matt. 24:37-39; 2 Pet. 3:5-7) People need to know that. So, along with the Bible, it is appropriate that we offer the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* And if the householder does not take the Bible, we can offer just the 25-cent book.

[4] At times we find people who say they accept the Bible but are not interested in studying the Bible with the aid of some other book. In such a case, why not endeavor

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

★ **Move forward unitedly under theocratic organization.** ★

Your Service Meetings

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 10

10 min: Song 16. Introduction, text and comments. Warmly encourage attendance at the congregation book study to benefit from fine material in the "Paradise—Theocracy" book.

15 min: "Move Forward Unitedly." Two publishers discuss article. Demonstrate how to present the literature offer. Discuss with audience what to do during holiday season when persons say they are busy.

25 min: Study December 1 "Watchtower" article "How Much Do You Care About People?" Read scriptures and paragraphs to the extent that time permits.

10 min: Concluding comments. Include comments on Branch Letter, appropriate Announcements, also brief reminders on local service arrangements. Song 117.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 17

10 min: Song 5. Introduction. Family discusses text; can be before, during or after meal. Might beneficially include brief comments on how the context helps us to understand the scripture, how the information affects our lives as individuals and as a family, etc.

10 min: Questions from Readers, from December 1, 1972, issue of "The Watchtower." To be handled by an elder, preferably a married man. After brief introductory comments pointing out that we live in a morally depraved world and that we need to be on guard so as not to accept its corrupt standards, read the Questions from Readers material as published.

20 min: "Kingdom Ministry" insert. Cover material down to, but not including, the subheading "Parents Can Provide Fine Encouragement." Questions and answers; audience participation. In reading paragraphs, group them, taking a full subheading at a time.

20 min: Choice portions of the new "Yearbook." Group of three or four publishers share with one another some of the information they have read in the "1973 Yearbook." Where appropriate, comment on how the material considered might beneficially affect our lives.

Brief concluding remarks by chairman of the group, encouraging zealous participation in the field ministry. Comment on "Vacation Opportunities." Song 13.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 24

12 min: Song 4. Introduction, text discussion with comments from audience. Include items from Theocratic News.

13 min: "More Good Things in the Ministry School." Audience participation. Invite publishers to comment on why they enrolled in the School and how they have benefited from being enrolled; arrange in advance for at least one of these comments.

20 min: "Kingdom Ministry" insert, from subheading "Parents Can Provide Fine Encouragement" to the end. Could have group of persons who are now pioneers or who have been temporary pioneers discuss the material. Really cover well the printed material, reading at least a few of the key paragraphs. Can comment on future plans for temporary or regular pioneer service and invite others to share in such activity if their circumstances will permit.

15 min: Concluding comments by Bible study overseer. Tell congregation how many home Bible studies are being conducted, apart from those with members of their own immediate families. Encourage cooperation of the entire congregation in searching out persons who would like to have a home Bible study. If any publishers have a good prospect for a study but need help in developing it, the Bible study overseer will be glad to help them personally or will arrange for someone else to do so. Ask publishers to inform Bible study overseer of good prospects for whom they personally are unable to care. Include experiences enjoyed in making return visits and conducting Bible studies. Song 92.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 31

15 min: Song 44. Introduction, text and comments. Talk on new yeartext and how it should affect our personal lives. (See yb73 pp. 260, 261.) Invite audience to share in reading scriptures.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News." Cover article with audience participation. Have two demonstrations of how to engage householders in conversation on the theme "Getting to Know God" and how subscription offer can be tied in with presentation. Get suggestions from audience as to various things they will be doing and why. If some want to use a presentation that is different from what is demonstrated, they should feel free to do so. Encourage publishers to use what works in their territory.

10 min: Consider "Question Box," and have accounts report read.

15 min: Why Go from House-to-House. To be handled by field overseer. After brief introductory remarks about the field service activities of the congregation for the past month, invite audience to comment on the following points: (1) How important is the work described at Mark 13:10? (2) How does our house-to-house work benefit those to whom we witness? (3) What effect does repeated coverage of the territory have on the people? (4) Why do we work our territory with various literature offers? (5) How does regular participation in the house-to-house work affect our own spiritual lives? (6) How does it help to accomplish Jehovah's will in connection with his name? Have one or two brief experiences, if time permits, showing the blessings that are enjoyed in this feature of the field ministry. Encourage publishers, where possible, to share in the house-to-house work every week. Persons with limited health may be able to call at only a few doors; others may be able to devote several hours. Ask for comments from individuals as to when they personally engage in house-to-house activity. When do they find people at home? Discuss congregation arrangements for house-to-house witnessing. Song 10.

Move Forward Unitedly (*Cont'd*)

to start a study using just the Bible, looking up scriptures on a subject of interest? Possibly after a few weeks, when the person sees how much he is learning, he will want to have a regular study with the use of a Bible study aid such as the *Truth* book.

5 We realize that without the Bible's guidance people are heading for certain destruction, and we want to help them to benefit from Jehovah's provisions. (John 3:16; 2 Pet. 3:9) We truly love Jehovah. We know that it is his will for all sorts of men to be saved, and we want to help them to gain salvation. (1 Tim. 2:3, 4; 4:16) So it is our privilege to share as fully as possible in the lifesaving work of Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making.

6 It is vital that we all work wholeheartedly in this lifesaving activity, and we look to the elders in the congregation to set a fine example of zeal in the field ministry. When they unitedly take the lead, this has a beneficial effect on the rest of the congregation. When they display wholesome concern for the entire congregation, as well as zeal in promoting the work of Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making, Jehovah's blessing becomes manifest on the entire congregation as it unitedly moves forward.

7 What is your own attitude toward God's organization? Are you moving forward unitedly with it? Do you take time to read and apply the wholesome counsel it regularly provides in abundance? When you do, you benefit greatly, don't you? And, when you liberally share with others the good things you receive you are doubly blessed by Jehovah.—Prov. 11:25.

8 We do need one another. There is a variety of abilities that persons in each congregation have, so no one should feel that what he does is not needed or is not worth while. The Bible appropriately likens the congregation to a human body, all the members of which are vital. (1 Cor. 12:19-26) So, the important thing is not that we be able to do what others do, but rather that we use whatever capabilities we do have in Jehovah's service. At the same time, take note of the fine qualities your fellow workers have. Let them know that you appreciate their love, their willingness, their endurance. Thank Jehovah, too, for the privilege of serving alongside these who are precious in His eyes. Thus, we will be drawn ever closer together, and we will continue to move forward unitedly toward God's new order, which is now O so very near!

Can You Share More Fully in Kingdom-preaching?

AS DEVOTED servants of Jehovah God we should view people of the world with pity and compassion. That is what our Exemplar Jesus Christ did. When observing crowds of Israelites who were "skinned and thrown about like sheep without a shepherd," "he felt pity for them."—Matt. 9:36.

Similarly, the inner feelings of the apostle Paul were stirred toward fellow Israelites who persisted in unbelief. "I have great grief and unceasing pain in my heart," wrote Paul to the Romans. "For I could wish that I myself were separated as the cursed one from the Christ in behalf of my brothers, my relatives according to the flesh." —Rom. 9:2, 3.

Are you, like Paul, deeply concerned about the people in your territory? Does it pain you to see that most of them, by disregarding God's Word, are endangering their future life prospects and even now harming themselves physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually? Are you moved to do everything you possibly can to aid them to gain an accurate knowledge of the truth? Does the needy spiritual condition of fellow humans prompt you to seek ways to share more fully in Kingdom-preaching?

Consider Your Circumstances

Because of their deep love for Jehovah and for their fellowmen, many have expanded their participation in Kingdom-preaching by taking up the regular or temporary pioneer service. Have you thought about the possibility of doing so yourself?

Many dedicated servants of Jehovah God would very much like to pioneer. But their circumstances simply do not permit them to do so. And, of course, Jehovah God does not require that his people spend all their waking hours in work. Rest and refreshment are definitely needed. That is why Jesus Christ on one occasion said to his disciples: "Come, you yourselves, privately into a lonely place and rest up a bit."—Mark 6:31.

Nevertheless, we do well to consider how we are spending our time and the possibility of enlarging our share in Kingdom-preaching. Our prayer, like that of Moses, should be: "Show us just how to count our days in such a way that we may bring a heart of wisdom in." (Ps. 90:12) Yes, we should want Jehovah God to help us to value, estimate and appraise our days so as to use them in the best way possible.

All of us should ask ourselves: Does the way I use my time show that I firmly believe that we are living in the "final part" of the "last days" and that every reasonable effort should be made to reach honest-hearted ones before it is too late? (Mic. 4:1) Should I adjust my view of material things so that I can be content with less? Could I reduce the number of hours I spend in secular work so as to share more fully in preaching the good news, possibly as a pioneer? Am I using up more time in entertainment and relaxation than I should? How much of this time could I spend more beneficially in the vital work of Kingdom-preaching?

After prayerfully considering your circumstances, you may find that, with some adjustments, you could enroll as a regular or, at least, a temporary pioneer. Should that be the case, *set a date for yourself* as to when you might start, and work toward that goal, looking to Jehovah to bless your efforts.

A brother in Hawaii who was encouraged to do this by a traveling overseer writes: "My question was, When should I start pioneering and resign from my civil service job? One thing I knew—the longer I stayed with my secular job, the harder it would be for me to quit due to increased benefits and pay. I set a goal in my mind to resign from my job and enter the pioneer work on October 1, 1966. How quickly that date rolled around and before I knew it I was in the pioneer work." Today this brother is serving as a special pioneer.

Draw Encouragement from the Example of Others

After considering the possibility of your becoming a pioneer, you may wonder whether you would be able to continue as such. The example of others can in that case prove to be both helpful and encouraging to you.

Think about pioneers who have served faithfully for many years. As you hear or read their experiences in the *Yearbook* and *The Watchtower*, reflect on the joys they have had and continue to have. Consider their circumstances and why they have been able to make the best of them. If you know pioneers whose circumstances are not too different from your own, talk to them about how they got started and what has enabled them to continue.

The circuit overseer will also be happy to answer your questions about pioneering. And he is certainly in a fine position to do so. From experience he knows what it means to pioneer. He has also worked with many pioneers, likely including some who, before pioneering, had reservations very similar to yours.

The elders in your congregation, whether they are pioneers or not, can aid you. Usually being married men with children, they have had to balance family and congregational responsibilities in order to take a zealous lead in Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making. By talking to them, you may be able to see how some of the things they have done to care for their responsibilities could help you to arrange your affairs to pioneer. Moreover, elders are able to provide suggestions based on experience in working with pioneers or even their own experience as temporary pioneers. So do not hesitate to speak to them about any problems you feel could hinder you from doing well in the pioneer work.

When Elders and Ministerial Servants Choose Pioneering

Of course, not all elders and ministerial servants are able to pioneer. But when those who are able to pioneer do enter the regular or temporary pioneer work themselves, this serves as an added encouragement to all in the congregation to exert themselves vigorously in Kingdom-preaching. That is why elders and ministerial servants should be concerned that their words and actions in no way minimize the importance of exerting ourselves to get the witness work accomplished during the "final part" of the "last days." Manifestly they would not be able to encourage others to have a fuller share in the Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making work if they were not making the best use of their own circumstances.

The effect of a good example set by elders and ministerial servants is well illustrated by what happened in recent years in one congregation in Portugal. The brothers serving on the committee were concerned that few took up the pioneer ministry. Even during months of special activity rarely did any brothers or sisters apply for temporary pioneer service. The committee talked the matter over and decided that the best results would probably be obtained by their setting an example as temporary pioneers themselves during the month of April. This they did, even though not one of them had a vacation period. They worked out a schedule for evenings and weekends that allowed them to meet the hour requirement, even though the ban on the work in Portugal makes this harder to achieve. Last year they were delighted when several publishers imitated their example and served as temporary pioneers. This year all those serving in the congregation in an appointed capacity took up temporary pioneer service during April. This really stirred the congregation to activity. About one fourth of the publishers were moved to participate in the temporary pioneer work.

Similarly, when all serving in appointed capacities in the Ikot Eyo Congregation of Nigeria, Africa, took the lead in the pioneer ministry, forty-one of the fifty-nine baptized publishers enrolled as temporary pioneers. As a result the congregation attained a new peak in publishers. Also the Bible study work showed marked improvement.

One of the reasons for the large number of pioneers in Japan—one out of every four publishers—is the outstanding example set by elders, many of whom are pioneers. A number of these elders, being in position to do so, have relinquished good jobs to pioneer.

One gave up a high position at the Hitachi Electrical Works in order to make time to pioneer. The supervisor of a section of a car manufacturing plant gave up his remunerative job in order to serve as a pioneer. An elder in the Kyoto Ukyo Congregation had been trained in the United States for a high position in the architectural department of his firm. But he gave up this opportunity in order to serve as a pioneer with part-time secular work.

An elder who entered the regular pioneer work in Hawaii relates the following:

"Being a presiding overseer and trying to help others to become pioneers, I often thought about the importance of taking the lead myself in the pioneer work. Careful planning of my finances indicated that it was possible. My decision was further prompted by a desire to help more to pioneer and aid the people in the community to learn the truth. Having four children who were growing up, I was deeply concerned with their future. I had a good paying job as a crane operator. In June of 1967 I made the decision to give up this job and join my wife in the pioneer work."

Has Jehovah blessed this father and his family since his entering the pioneer work? The results speak for themselves. In the congregation where they are serving, about one out of every seven associated is a regular or a special pioneer. Meeting attendance stands at about 150 percent of the number of publishers.

Regarding his own family blessings, this brother remarks: "My youngest child will be a senior in September and will become a regular pioneer when school begins. This will make six pioneers in our family, including our oldest daughter, who pioneers with her husband in another congregation. With the whole family putting Kingdom interests first in our lives, it serves as a protection and brings great joy to us."

Parents Can Provide Fine Encouragement

As the example of elders and ministerial servants has a real impact on the congregation, so the example of parents in making good use of their opportunities to declare the "good news" has a wholesome effect on their children. When the emphasis in the home is, not on material things, but on spiritual matters, this does much to build up a burning desire in children to advance Kingdom interests.

Commenting on the effect of the good attitude manifested by parents toward pioneering, an elder in Nigeria says: "Parents have deep respect for pioneers, particularly special pioneers and circuit overseers. This has resulted in many young ones developing a similar respect for the pioneer service, which they have come to view as a most desirable work."

A circuit overseer in the same country reports a typical example of a family effort to promote pioneering within the family: "A fifteen-year-old sister said at the Itire circuit assembly that her parents consider her pioneering as part of the family's responsibilities. In drawing up the family's schedule of activities, they include her activity." Were she to fail to meet the pioneer requirements, this young sister would view that as failing the family. "Hence," she says, "there is every encouragement for me to measure up to the pioneer requirements."

In the Philippines similar family efforts have been put forth. Though having little themselves, and often with large families, many parents there are willing to have their children assist at home and pioneer rather than have them get a full-time job to help carry the financial burden of the family. One young pioneer sister from Quezon City writes: "I come from a large family of nine children but my parents prefer to have me be a pioneer. In order to help them I work in the home—washing and ironing clothes, cooking meals and sewing dresses."

In the same country a husband and wife have been serving as special pioneers for more than fifteen years while raising a family of nine children. Not all families could do that, but this household found that family cooperation made it possible for them. The father remarks: "We taught our children how to work while they were still young. My oldest son was able to care for our farmland with the help of his sisters. Our daughters learned how to support themselves as market vendors. We also helped them to appreciate the pioneer work so that today five of my daughters are working as regular pioneers and my youngest son has served as a temporary pioneer."

This brother and sister saw good results not only in their family but also in their preaching and disciple-making activities. They have been instrumental in the formation of one new congregation and in helping six other congregations to make progress. They have been able to aid thirty-five sheeplike persons to learn the truth.

If you are a parent, are you, by word and example, encouraging your children to pioneer? If you are a youth, are you responding appreciatively to the encouragement being given you? Is it your desire to add to the joy of your parents by exerting yourself in the pioneer ministry? Has your love for Jehovah and for fellow humans grown to the point where you want to spend as much time as possible in Kingdom-preaching?

Seize the Opportunities Open to You

Regardless of your present circumstances, always consider how you might be able to expand your future share in Kingdom-preaching. As long as your circumstances can change on this side of the "great tribulation," look at pioneering as a possible goal. Then, if circumstances do change, freeing you to be a regular or a temporary pioneer, you will be prepared in mind and heart to make the best use of the opportunities before you. Many brothers and sisters have done just that.

One brother in Portugal had the opportunity to sell his share in a business partnership and become a pioneer. He seized the opportunity and invested his money in ways that guaranteed a regular income sufficient to care for his family of two children as well as his mother and thus entered pioneer service. He has not regretted that decision. He writes: "I always had much to do as a businessman. But as a pioneer I am even busier. In contrast, though, I am unquestionably much happier and healthier. When working as a businessman, I came home many times completely exhausted mentally, worn out and irritable. My nerves were bad and I took tranquilizers. Now that I am a pioneer, I come home very tired physically some days, but truly happy and content mentally. Why, since becoming a pioneer, I have never taken another tranquilizer! It is true that we now live a more modest life, but the life we live is so much richer. And spiritually speaking, well, there is just no comparison."

Even this brother's twelve-year-old daughter has noticed the difference. She says: "Before when Daddy would come home from work late and tired, we hardly saw him. He would just eat and go to bed without speaking hardly a word to us. Now, Daddy spends more time with us and we really like that. Most of all, we enjoy the family Bible study Daddy regularly has with us now."

As in many other parts of the world, brothers and sisters in Korea have also done well in taking advantage of opportunities to be regular or temporary pioneers. In that land 1,810 of the 14,754 proclaimers of the "good news" are pioneers; that is one out of every eight. They do not allow themselves to be discouraged by the bitterly cold winters. Instead, the cold month of January usually sees a peak in the number of temporary pioneers. Why? Because most of the classrooms are unheated and so schools are closed due to the severe cold weather, freeing schoolchildren and teachers for the temporary pioneer work. Having the help of older children at home, housewives are also given opportunity to increase their preaching activity as temporary pioneers.

Do you make similar use of your opportunities? If you have a vacation in December or January, could you make plans to pioneer then? If on school vacation, could you assist your mother with some of the work at home and thus possibly open the way for her to share with you in the temporary pioneer work?

Certainly as all of us keep mindful of increasing our share in Kingdom-preaching because of our love for Jehovah and fellowmen, much will yet be accomplished in aiding honest-hearted ones to take their stand for true worship.

More Good Things in the Ministry School

[1] Did you notice that the Theocratic Ministry School program for 1973 features something new? With the exception of times when written reviews are scheduled, each week there will be a talk based on Biblical or modern-day *life experiences*. Will it not be encouraging to hear how others overcame problems similar to ours and continued to find delight in Jehovah's service?

[2] If you are scheduled to give one of these new talks, try to capture the spirit of the experience, make it live and show how we personally can benefit from it. You do not have to use every detail of the experience, but focus attention primarily on points that develop the assigned theme. While it is not required in each case, you may wish to build the presentation involving a modern-day experience around an appropriate scripture. In relating such experiences be alert and watch for opportunities to involve your assistant.

[3] As you recall from the schedule for 1972, the Bible reading assignments were shorter than previously. Many brothers took advantage of this to develop meaningful introductions and conclusions that really highlighted the value of the material. And opportunities were utilized to make explanatory comments during the course of their reading.

[4] This coming year the reading assignments will again be comparatively short. So, we encourage you to make good use of the available time to present helpful clarifying information or to show how the scriptures being read personally benefit us. As you know, many fine points can be found by doing research with the aid of the *Watch Tower Publications Indexes*.

[5] Those of you who are younger in years can also make your assignments more meaningful by doing research. Talk to your parents or the school overseer to get suggestions on how scriptures can be explained briefly. Then when giving your talks, make practical application of scriptures used, doing so in your own words. But, of course, be careful not to make it appear that you are counseling older, experienced ones in the audience.

[6] The school overseer and other elders who may give counsel can also contribute much in helping us to get the most benefit from the School. Counsel on speech qualities can be beneficial, but it does not always have to be extensive. A few well-chosen remarks on the application of suggestions on speech counsel in the *School Guidebook* may suffice. Of course, where necessary, private counsel can always be given on points the student may beneficially work on for improvement. It is not necessary in each case to announce whether a certain point is being marked "G," "I" or "W." The school overseer may frequently find it more beneficial to use most of the two minutes allotted to him after each student talk to direct attention to some outstanding point from the material assigned for use in the talk itself. By drawing attention to its practical value, it will be more deeply impressed on the audience. So, when preparing for the School, he may find it helpful to pick out from each assignment one point that will be particularly beneficial to the audience

(Continued on page 8, col. 2)

Vacation Opportunities

[1] Many congregations in the United States have territory that does not get worked at least once each year. Generally such territory is rural and requires considerable travel to work. This past summer a number of pioneers and publishers assisted in covering such unworked congregation territory during their vacation, or on the way to or returning from an assembly.

[2] While you may not be able to spend two or three months working in unassigned territory, as some do, you may be able to spend a few days or possibly a week or more of your vacation next summer helping a congregation to cover some of its unworked territories.

[3] If you want to assist in covering unworked congregation territory next summer, why not begin making plans now? Information will be supplied later on in *Kingdom Ministry* as to how you can find out which congregations need help.

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bl.St.	Av. Mags.
Sp'l Pios.	906	143.2	56.1	5.0	161.9
Pios.	14,785	92.2	37.1	3.2	97.0
Temp. Pios.	5,362	82.9	26.4	1.4	81.8
Pubs.	400,096	9.6	4.6	.5	12.8
TOTAL	421,149				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,190

UNITED STATES GOAL FOR 1973
460,063 Publishers

HOW DID WE DO IN SEPTEMBER?

Continued fine efforts were put forth in the field ministry during September to search out interested ones by the house-to-house ministry and to help sheeplike ones to learn the truth by means of regular Bible studies. Isn't it encouraging to know that 5,770,237 hours were spent in various features of the field ministry and that well over 8 million Bibles, books, booklets and magazines were placed with the public!

The total of 421,149 proclaimers of the good news is an increase of 12,804 over last September, when 408,345 reported field service activity.

Announcements

◆ The literature offer for December is the *New World Translation* and the book *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* for $1.25.

The offer for January through April will be a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*, with one of the bound books copyrighted in 1961 or earlier, for $1.50. Subscriptions for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* may be offered, with two of the older bound books, for $3.00. Reimbursement of individual publishers and of congregations for such books given free with new subscriptions will be handled in the same manner as during October. The Society still has on hand a sizable stock of *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* and *"New Heavens and a New Earth."* There is a more limited supply of *You May Survive Armageddon into God's New World* and *"Your Will Be Done on Earth."* Congregations may order these. We encourage you to use such books as premiums with new subscriptions until all of them are in the hands of the public. Then we will again give a premium of three booklets.

◆ The January 1 issue of *The Watchtower*, with which we will begin our 1973 *Watchtower* subscription campaign, contains especially fine material on the life and ministry of Jesus Christ and how it should affect us today. The principal article title is "Get a Firm Hold on the Real Life." We encourage you to obtain an extra supply, as many as you can use, and then offer them enthusiastically. Now is the time to place your order for extra copies.

◆ In correspondence to the Society regarding congregation matters, please be certain that the name of the city and the congregation name are shown. In this regard, please see page 86 of the *School Guidebook* and page 147 of *Qualified to Be Ministers*.

◆ It is requested that, during December, the elders review the situation of any pioneers in the congregation and send reports to the Society in those cases specified on the Personal Qualifications Report (Form S-326). Order number needed. See what is stated on pages 66 and 67 of the *Organization* book. Where there is only one elder and he is a pioneer, the circuit overseer can submit the report when he visits the congregation.

◆ After December 21, 1972, congregations may submit orders for the 1972 bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* These will be available in English, Dutch, French, German, Portuguese and Spanish. Volumes are $2.50 each. There are no pioneer rates. Some have inquired regarding older bound volumes for libraries. We have the following stock available in English only: 2,000 1970 *Awake!*, 17,000 1971 *Watchtower* and 26,000 1971 *Awake!* volumes. We suggest ordering these with your current bound volume order. We will fill orders for older volumes as long as they last.

◆ The new public talk to be given by the circuit overseers starting in February includes eighty color slides on the very timely subject "Assemble All the More as the End Draws Near!"

◆ Regular and special pioneers who take one of the tours outside the United States and Canada next summer will not be required to reach the hour goal for that month.

◆ Regular pioneer report cards (S-200) that are needed by the regular pioneers are to be ordered by the presiding overseer.

Presenting THE GOOD NEWS

Presentations for the "Watchtower" Campaign

1 What is more important than for people to get to know who Jehovah is? How fitting, then, that during the 1973 *Watchtower* subscription campaign each issue of *The Watchtower* will contain an article that in some way is designed to help people to get to know God. It is also suggested that, in our discussions with householders, we feature the theme "Getting to Know God."

2 Surely we could not wish for a better theme, one closer to our hearts. Having truly come to know Jehovah God, we love him and we want others to know who he is and how good he is, do we not? He deserves to be known for his fine qualities and for his many works, past, present and future. And does not everlasting life depend upon our taking in knowledge of him and of his Son?—John 17:3.

3 How might we feature this theme in our field ministry? We could begin with some reference to world or local conditions. Or we could call attention to problems such as many families have. Then we might ask: 'Is this the way life is meant to be? [Let householder reply.] To answer that in a satisfying way we really need to take God into account. In fact, we need to know his purpose for man. That is one reason why Jesus Christ came to earth. The things that Jesus taught originated with his Father. [Read John 8:28, 29.] So, Jesus himself is not God, is he? But Jesus helps us to know God and His purpose for us. Jesus shows how God makes it possible for us to find satisfaction in living now. He also shows that, very soon, God is going to clean wickedness out of this earth and make it a wonderful place in which to live. These things are of interest to all of us, and they are discussed in this January 1 issue of *The Watchtower*, in the article "Get a Firm Hold on the Real Life."' Direct attention to some points of interest in the article, and then enthusiastically offer a subscription for a year.

4 Or you might say something like this: 'My name is ———. I'm a minister, one of Jehovah's witnesses. I know you weren't expecting me, so I'll be brief. Have you ever wondered whether it is possible to get to know God better? [Let householder comment.] To many people, God is very far away. As for the things that God has said he is going to do, they feel these will never happen in their lifetime. But note what the Bible says here at 2 Peter 3:9. [Read.] So, what does this tell us about God? [Wait for comment.] If we appreciate the reason for his patience, we won't miss its purpose. We will use the opportunity we have to get to know his will for us. That is why *The Watchtower* is published.'

5 In presenting the good news, do so in a warm and friendly way and endeavor to draw the householder out with questions. Only if he freely expresses himself will you get to know his thinking well enough so that you can discern what direction your further remarks should take. And after he has expressed himself and sees that you are interested in his viewpoint, he may be more willing to listen to what you have to say.

6 We have the most important message being preached today. We have ever so many reasons for preaching it and so we want to make the best possible use of all our opportunities. Feel free to use more scriptures where householders are ready to listen; then, if they do not take any literature, at least they will have had a witness. Of course, the nature and length of your discussion will depend on the circumstances.

More Good Things in School (*Cont'd*)

and that he can comment on if it is not covered extensively by the student. If the student does cover the point well, there is no need for the school overseer to do it again. But his simply expressing appreciation for how it was handled will help to impress it on the minds of those in the audience.

7 Truly, if we all prepare well for our assignments in the School, everyone will reap the greatest benefit from the many good things provided.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ A family of six in Youngstown, Ohio, was able to put a total of almost 700 hours in the field ministry during July. Two daughters served in Illinois as temporary special pioneers. The father and mother, regular pioneers, and their other two daughters worked in Kentucky.

◆ Two of five circuit assemblies scheduled for Solomon Islands were attended by a total of 1,471.

◆ The Finland branch reports the pouring of concrete for their new extension to the branch building.

◆ In October, brothers in Japan were able to begin printing magazines on their own presses at the new factory in Numazu. The office reported new peaks of 14,525 publishers and 1,987 regular pioneers in September. This is their 62nd successive publisher peak. The increase was 334 publishers over August, one of the biggest in a single month.

◆ Two district assemblies were held in Kenya branch territory. One at Mombasa was attended by 2,161, with 134 baptized. The other assembly, at Kampala, Uganda, was attended by 728, with 34 baptized from Kenya, Uganda, Ethiopia and Tanzania.

Question Box

- Should the presiding overseer serve as a book study conductor?

This is something to be worked out by the local body of elders, with consideration for the individual involved. Where possible, book study conductors should be elders, as pointed out on page 81 of the "Organization" book. Ministerial servants may be used on a substitute basis if there are not enough elders to care for all the book study groups.

In a large congregation where there are more than enough elders to care for all the book study groups, it may not be necessary for the presiding overseer to serve as a book study conductor. However, if there are not enough elders to care for all the groups, it would be beneficial for the presiding overseer to serve as a book study conductor. If he is the only elder regularly attending a certain book study, then, of course, it is to be expected that he will be the study conductor. When he visits the other book study groups once or twice a year, depending on the needs of the individual groups, the one serving as his assistant can take care of the book study in his absence.

It should not be necessary for the presiding overseer to spend extended periods of time visiting groups that have elders as conductors, since the elders should be well qualified as teachers and otherwise be able to care properly for the needs of the group. However, in certain cases it may be advisable to spend several weeks visiting groups where ministerial servants are conducting the study on a substitute basis, in harmony with what is stated on page 71, paragraph 2, of the "Organization" book.

Offer the Word of Life to everyone. ★

Published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201
Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. Printed in U.S.A.